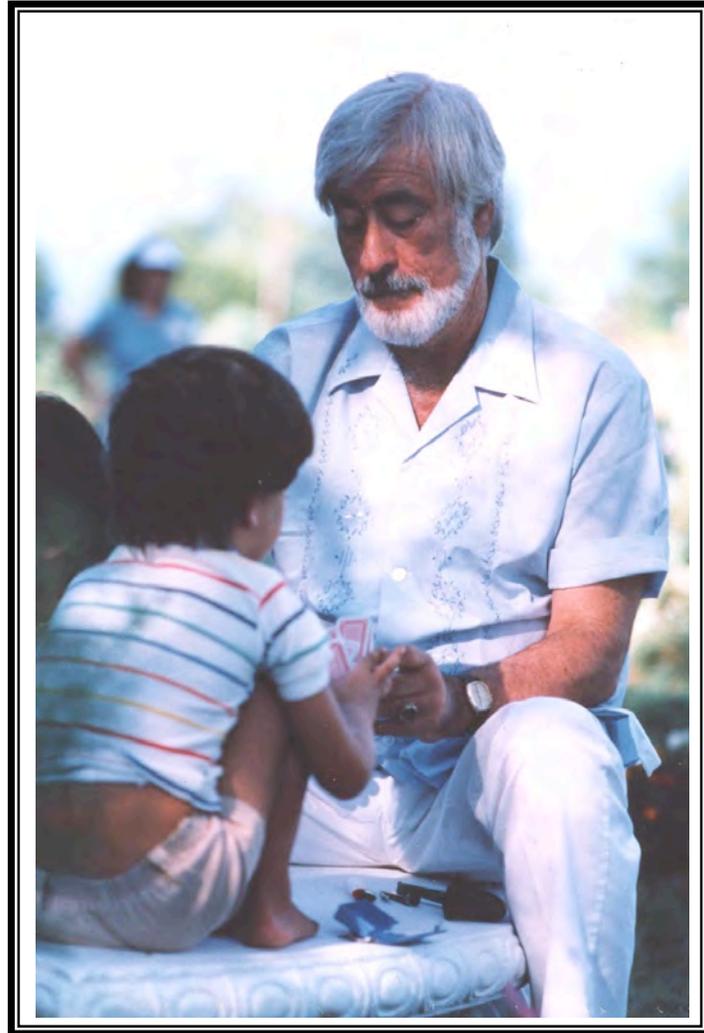


# The Fellowship Primer



Excerpts from the  
Paul Solomon Source Work-Readings  
for the Fellowship of the Inner Light

Compiled and Edited by Grace de Rond

## Editor's Note

The purpose of *The Fellowship Primer* is to share the message of the Paul Solomon Source and to help individuals better understand the story, the nature and the purposes of the Fellowship of the Inner Light.

I first heard of Paul Solomon in 1974 through the initial book on Paul's work as a spiritual teacher and a psychic channel: *Excerpts from the Paul Solomon Tapes* compiled by Daniel Emmanuel and Tom Johnson. Within a year of reading the book, I made my way to Virginia Beach, VA and showed up at the door of Paul's organization to volunteer. This was 1975, and I was assigned the task of indexing Paul's trance readings low-tech style, using a cassette tape player, enormous old-fashioned headphones on a spiral cord, and a notepad and pencil.

From the first audible word, I fell in love. More than three decades later, much of who I am is a result of my study of Paul's work and my experience of him as a personal teacher.

In 1977, I received a personal reading from Paul that described my role with his work. "Let your direction be in cataloging, indexing and making of value the information that is set before you. Through the categorizing, become an authority on what is given and said. Spare no moment in sharing it. Be of assistance in every way, in allowing the facts, ideas and concepts that are here to become more and better known. Be constantly a force behind gathering, assembling and disseminating the material from these records. The time is upon you, and you must be about it. Apply your energies to it, and let that be a form of your service."

Over the years, I worked on many writing projects involving Paul's lectures and readings. He told me to always make the text understandable while safeguarding the message. If the reader could not grasp the message, what good was the publication? At first, I refused to change a word. Eventually, I followed his instructions. And I always prayed before I began.

Following Paul's death in 1994, I wanted to continue making his teachings and readings available. I compiled and edited *The Fellowship Primer* in 2000, specifically for the members of the Virginia Beach Fellowship Center to use as a guide. Later I joined with the Paul Solomon Foundation in making it available as a free download from the PSF website.

According to the Paul Solomon Source, the purpose of the readings is "to awaken the consciousness of the Inner Light within." There is gold in *The Fellowship Primer* that can prove meaningful and useful to any individual interested in personal growth – so explore, discover, grow and enjoy!

Grace de Rond

**The Commission  
From the Paul Solomon Source**

Let it be known about you that in this place, in this teeming mass of humanity that is this city, there is a spot of warmth and light, a gathering of people who care enough to have time to pray and create a receptive place in which the presence of the Christ might love and dwell.

These readings form a banquet for which the world is starving. You who know of them have opportunities to take these messages as scraps of food to feed the masses. They are not intended to become dogma, or teachings, or tokens of memorial to a particular man or idea. They are given that they might become a stimulus to awaken the consciousness of the Inner Light within mankind.

Seek to know as much as can be taken from these Records. Then share that with others. These messages have never been for the consciousness of a single individual. Each time these lips have been allowed to speak, there has been the attempt to give wealth that all men might share. Let him who recognizes the need be the carrier of the message that will satisfy the need.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #561 1975

## Contents

The Story of Paul Solomon.....	1
The Planetary Mystery School.....	12
The Purpose of the Fellowship of the Inner Light .....	21
The Fellowship Church and the Act of Worship.....	54
The Purpose and Operation of Fellowship Centers.....	67
Inner Light Consciousness .....	87
Carmel Sounds Voice & Vision.....	101
The School of the Prophets .....	103
Earth Changes.....	117
Spiritual Communities.....	135
A Perspective on Paul Solomon .....	152
Self-Growth – A Personal Journey .....	160

## **The Story of Paul Solomon** **By Grace de Rond**

Paul Solomon was an extraordinary man. His wisdom and abilities surpassed what is considered common, or even normal. He was known internationally as a teacher, prophet, healer, minister and humanitarian. Yet like many great spiritual leaders, Paul's journey toward wisdom and mastery over his powers was not uncomplicated.

Paul was the son of a Southern Baptist minister, born into a family where the ministry was presupposed as a vocation. To the non-Southern Baptist, a mental image arises of a narrowly defined religious lifestyle and a fundamental conservatism dictated by a literal interpretation of the Bible. Often missed or misunderstood by outsiders is the powerful constancy of support that exists in the home of a Southern Baptist family.

The security stems from an indisputable belief that it is possible to talk to God and receive answers. God exists as an active member of the household, and two-way communication is a daily occurrence. In his own home, Paul was powerfully affected. He watched as his parents sought daily guidance and noted how they based decisions on the silent replies they received. God was accessible, and the Holy Spirit was an active participant in everyday life.

Growing up in a fundamentalist Christian home, a child trusts that God is always available for guidance and support and is comforted by that knowledge. However, as the child grows into a Baptist teenager, normal tendencies arise that he would rather God not notice. A dilemma evolves: How to be good all the time, and what in the world to do with all that guilt.

The Baptist doctrine provided no answer for Paul as he moved into puberty. Burdened by orthodox views on morality and what defines appropriate behavior, he began to discover tendencies that were enjoyable but forbidden. Paul believed what he had been taught from an early age – that God was always present, always watching, and always keeping records. The result was an overwhelming obsession with sin and guilt. When he could no longer stop himself from committing “transgressions against God,” Paul would turn his framed picture of Jesus facedown on his bedside table, hoping for a moment's privacy from his savior.

Paul also exhibited uncommon abilities, which compounded his dilemma of trying to be a good Baptist. From an early age, he could see colors around individuals and called them “good lights” and “bad lights,” depending on how he perceived the person's character. As a young child, he would point at a person and sound the alarm, “He's bad!” His embarrassed parents would scold him for being rude, so eventually he learned to keep quiet. He could also read minds. He knew what people were thinking and discovered early that people regularly say the opposite. He also knew what was going to happen and could predict the future, which only undermined his efforts to be just like everyone else. While these psychic experiences were natural for Paul, obviously they were not “normal.” Paul's growing sense that he was abnormal and the resulting isolation were becoming excruciating for him.

Paul could also “absorb” the information in his schoolbooks if he carried them in front of his body with his arms folded over them. This was particularly useful to him since

traditional methods of learning were proving difficult. However, chaos broke out one day when he was dared by his classmates to “read” what was written in their notebooks. The kids taunted him, not believing he could actually do it. As Paul began to reveal the private scribbled notes of one of the girls, the group fell silent, first shocked and then frightened. Word of his disturbing demonstration spread through the school, and he ended up in the office, listening to the principal tell his mother, “We don’t know what he’s doing, but he’d better stop!”

Sitting at the kitchen table with his mother later that afternoon, the mood was grave as Paul waited for her to speak. For his mother, it was the culmination of years of confusion and worry. His strange skills were incomprehensible to her. For years, she had watched him struggle to manage his mysterious abilities, feeling helpless to provide him answers. Were his abilities a blessing, or were they a curse? She hoped for the first, while fearing the latter.

Paul felt humiliated. He could still see the shock and betrayal in the girl’s eyes, followed by fear and repulsion on the kids’ faces. He was a freak. The principal threatened to throw him out of the school. And now, what was his mother going to say?

“Your father and I have been aware of these unusual abilities of yours for a long time,” she began slowly. “We’ve known since you were little that you’re different. You have abilities that most people don’t have.”

Yes, he was different from other people. That was becoming increasingly more apparent to everyone. He was definitely strange, but there was more. For a Baptist boy, strange implied wrong, and wrong was sinful. It was sinful to do these things. Worse, it was sinful to be able to do these things.

“We know these things are possible because sometimes certain people are given powers that others don’t have,” his mother continued. “These powers can come from only two sources. They can come from God, or they can come from the devil.”

There was more, but by now Paul was sobbing. He already suspected what she would say next. He was certain that an evil force was at work in him. He had long been consumed by dread of his own powers. For years, he had apologized to God, begged for forgiveness, pleaded that the terrible powers be taken away. He just wanted to be normal, like the other kids at school.

“If you were using these abilities of yours to help people, we would know that they came from God....”

She had said enough. For young Paul, the message was clear. He was evil, a tool of the devil. He was sure his mother had confirmed his worst fears. He might even be the anti-Christ. His terror of who he might be and the hatred he felt for himself were unbearable. That night, after everyone had gone to bed, Paul tried to kill himself.

The effort was more messy than effective. With a dull knife and halfhearted attempts, suicide was hardly possible, though he scared himself and his family badly.

A dash to the emergency room and a subsequent session with a psychiatrist only compounded Paul’s misery. Not only was he a failure at living, he was a failure at dying. The psychiatrist assured him that, at age fourteen, his fascination with sexual things was normal and that the other “unusual behavior” was probably just his imagination. However, since the doctor was not a Baptist, his opinion did not count.

Paul's only recourse was prayer, and lots of it. Over the next year, he prayed constantly, hoping to cleanse himself of the evil that apparently drove him. He deliberately disciplined his thoughts, memorizing and silently reciting Bible passages constantly to keep his mind occupied. He learned to turn off the psychic abilities that had become a curse, by changing channels in his head whenever his thoughts went in an unwanted direction. He understood that stopping a habit is more difficult than replacing one, so he kept his thoughts on God, hoping there would be no space left for evil to trespass.

His sexual interests were not as easily managed. No Baptist came forward to tell him that it might be hormones or that it was normal, so he struggled along. According to his tormented conscience, there was only one way to right the wrongs that he could or would not relinquish. He would turn his life completely over to God, hoping the ministry would redeem him.

Feeling some confidence from his new decision, Paul lay in bed one night listening to the familiar, reassuring sounds of a prayer meeting lead by his father in the living room. The group assembled regularly for an animated study of the Bible. They were young Baptist ministerial students, ardent and fiery. They prayed loud and hard. Long, impassioned invocations filled the air with zealous euphoria until in the end each of them fell exhausted to the floor, laughing and crying uncontrollably. The atmosphere was simultaneously electric and comforting to Paul.

Eventually, the house and the people, and the bed where Paul lay, no longer existed. He found himself walking along a dirt road with fields of tall grass stretching to the horizon on either side. A warm breeze blew, and the air was fresh and cool, sweetened with the aroma of damp soil. He felt peaceful in this setting for the first time in memory, moving forward toward something unknown.

Far in the distance, he could see an enormous light filling the horizon. Out of that light arose a being bigger than the world itself. It was an image of Jesus. Jesus, as Paul imagined he might appear, only more beautiful. The being reached out to Paul, causing something deep within him to respond. In that second, something transformed and Paul's life would be forever altered.

What he experienced was a change in perspective. For months, he had been praying to be "fixed," as if sin is God's exclusive domain and hard-sought rewards like redemption, rescue and salvation are his to hand out when motivated by whim. In that moment of experiencing an image of God face-to-face, an image that sprung from within rather than from the writings or sermons of others, Paul for the first time decided to take responsibility for himself and for his personal relationship with God.

"You're *my* God now!" he shouted as he ran into the embrace of this irresistible being formed of light. "You're really my God, and nothing can change that or take that away from me!" Instantly, the years-long schism seemed healed.

Just as suddenly, Paul found himself back in his bedroom. He had been shouting and crying, delirious yet happy. He woke, certain that he had disturbed everyone, but instead the house was quiet. The prayer meeting had adjourned long ago, and his family was asleep. He knew it had not been a dream. He could only assume that the experience had occurred in some distant place, far from his bedroom and far from his waking consciousness.

In the years following this experience, Paul's God remained a Baptist and existed most of the time in a box labeled, "Guilt, Condemnation and Disapproval." But never again would Paul feel unacceptable or separated.

The obvious next step for him was to answer the calling. At age fourteen, Paul became an ordained, licensed minister. Young but wiser than his years, he instinctively shared with his congregation what he had always accepted as truth.

"If you have a problem, you can talk to God, and you'll receive answers," he told them. "You'll receive guidance and instructions, and you'll be comforted."

Paul was taught from infancy that two-way communication with God was possible, yet he never received specific instructions for how that could or would take place. He had experienced a personal, direct encounter with God, his personal calling. However, no words had been shared. The being of light had not actually said anything.

He wanted his congregation to maintain the possibility, even an expectation, that they could have a direct conversation with God. But in truth, Paul believed that if any member of his congregation suddenly heard an unexplained voice coming from out of nowhere, he would be frightened out of his wits and probably believe himself crazy. And so would his family and friends.

So how would guidance come? What form would God's voice take? Was he relegated to inspiring hunches or feelings, or could the all-powerful God make himself heard with the physical ear?

It would be eighteen turbulent years before Paul would discover the answers. Through an extraordinary experience in 1972, he would discover that his source and creator could literally speak to him, and through him, in precise and understandable terms. Eventually, that discovery would completely alter the course of his life.

As a minister, Paul's course of direction was clear and fixed, and he was eager to be on his way. Following high school, he completed a tour of duty with the army, during which time he married. Soon the young couple gave birth to a daughter. After his release from the army, he immediately enrolled in a Baptist seminary, following the path of his father, his grandfather and his uncles.

Feeling at home for the first time, Paul thrived in the religious academic setting. He developed a reputation, first as someone who could hold his own in classroom debates. He reveled in challenging the professors whom he believed dogmatic, born and schooled deep in the Bible Belt. Secondly, he developed as a speaker with sought-after talents of his own. He inspired congregations in the surrounding churches and eventually traveled as a guest preacher to churches throughout the state. And through his night job with the police department, he initiated a much-needed prison ministry.

Gradually, Paul managed to leave behind the strange and troublesome powers of his youth. By the end of his senior year of seminary, he was well on his way to a successful career as a skilled and respected pastor. Then the bottom fell out of his world.

In competition with full-time studies, two jobs, a speaking schedule, and Paul's new popularity, his marriage had suffered. Fed-up with feeling abandoned, his wife left with their baby to visit her parents and never came back. Paul's appeals by phone and mail went unanswered, so he went to plead with her in person. But by that time, she had fallen in love with someone else.

In 1967, divorce was rare. Among southern Baptist ministers, it was nearly nonexistent because it was unconditionally unacceptable. Devastated and depressed, his dreams shattered for the second time, Paul considered his plight from a bed in a psychiatric hospital.

He agonized over why God would call him to preach as a minister, lead him into the seminary, allow him to come so close to his goal by experiencing a taste of the joy and respect of a ministerial calling fulfilled, and then pull the rug out from under him. Instead of guilt, this time he felt rage. Again, this punishing unreasonable God who ruled impulsively through fear and havoc had betrayed him, bringing more personal crisis to his life.

This time, he was determined to rid himself of the deceiver completely. He decided to spurn everything religious, so he left the seminary only weeks away from graduation. In defiance, he bought a pack of cigarettes. For a well-behaved pastor's son, who never smoked, drank, swore, danced or went to movies, this was decisively rebellious. He smoked the whole pack and made himself sick, but he felt consoled because now God knew he was angry. Next he bought a beer, and another, and another. And so began five long years of addicted chaos and numbed pain.

Paul's goal was to break every rule that had so far defined his life. In a relentless pursuit of time and experiences missed, he maintained a drugged and drunken existence while he explored sexual experiences that he had never even imagined. As his anger eventually sank into despair, he stayed on the move. He traveled the country, holding dozens of jobs from bartender to beautician, hospital orderly to restaurant manager. Through it all, he attempted to assure himself that he was having a good time. After all, he had finally outsmarted God.

Sitting alone in his apartment one day, Paul watched his pet hamsters racing on their spinning treadmill, their legs pumping furiously yet going nowhere. Just like him, they probably thought they would arrive somewhere shortly, blind to the pointlessness of their efforts and their situation. Watching despondently, Paul recognized his own predicament – running faster and faster, intensely heading no place.

Disheartened, he turned away. Then he bolted the door of his apartment, pulled all the shades, took the phone off the hook, and sat in the dark to wait. A debilitating depression descended. Work was necessary for survival, but nothing else could get him out of the self-made asylum of his dark apartment. He refused to speak to anyone. Even drugs and alcohol finally lost their appeal and their stranglehold. The constant parade of lost souls like him, which had filed in and out of his apartment for years, gradually disappeared.

Paul was thirty-three years old, had accomplished nothing, had failed at everything, and was going nowhere. As his estrangement from life increased, he sank further and further into depression. He had no one. He had spent the last five years accumulating meaningless relationships with people who were also searching for escape and were generally worse off than he was. He had no friends and no confidants.

His parents cared, but he knew their solution and refused it: "Go to church, pray and read your Bible." Paul still wanted nothing to do with God. Yet deep inside himself he knew an answer had to come quickly.

Many years earlier, Paul had trained as a hypnotherapist while stationed at Brooke Army Medical Center. Under the supervision of doctors, he had used hypnosis to help

soldiers with a variety of personal problems, including depression. Remembering the success of that program, he thought that a good hypnotherapist would be helpful. He found a hypnosis clinic in the yellow pages, called and made an appointment. The therapist seemed confident that Paul's problem was a deep-seated guilt complex brought on by his strict religious upbringing and was sure that successful treatment was possible. However, when Paul heard the exorbitant price of the twice-weekly sessions, he left feeling more miserable than ever. Even when he sought help, it remained just out of his reach. His state of mind was at a crisis point.

Paul went to work that night feeling incensed and bitter, but at least he was finally talking. He angrily described his predicament to a familiar customer at the bar. "How in the world am I supposed to afford hypnosis at those prices?" he protested.

"I hypnotized someone once," Harry offered, his voice trailing off as Paul continued to rant about the unfairness of life. Suddenly comprehending what Harry had said, Paul stared at him in disbelief.

"You hypnotized someone once?" he echoed.

There was a dubious confidence in Harry's hopeful expression, and Paul supposed "once" would have to do. "Let's go, then!" And off they went to Paul's apartment where he lay down and closed his eyes, submitting himself apprehensively to Harry's novice attempt at hypnosis. Paul's last conscious thought was, "This'll never work. This guy has no idea what he's doing. If anything happens, it'll be because he bored me to sleep."

The night was February 15, 1972. "*You have not attained sufficient growth or spiritual awareness to understand contact with these records,*" spoke a powerful voice, not dissimilar from Paul's, as he lay unconscious on the couch. "*That which you perform is a foolish experiment, for you attempt to harness powers you do not understand and to contact sources, records and intelligences you are not familiar with. How will you try the spirits should you attain that you seek? Would you recognize him whom you do not know, have not been familiar with?*"

This was not what Harry expected. He wrestled himself out of his shocked state and groped for something intelligent to ask, "Who are you? Are you a familiar spirit or a guide? Do you have a name?"

"*Neither familiar spirit nor guide is necessary for the reading of these records,*" the voice continued. "*It is rather in yourselves, in your own development, that understanding and guidance will come. Not from a lesser spirit, but from the throne of grace itself. It is through your development that you may come before these records and read what you will, for the instruction and development of those on your plane who would know more of the divine. Then go and study, with prayer and meditation. Develop the self and your own spiritual understanding, so that you may return. Being familiar with these planes, you will be welcomed and may read and rejoice.*"

Just as suddenly as it had begun, the extraordinary session ended. Paul awoke, remembering nothing. He felt like someone had hit him hard in the stomach, and his body was doubled over in pain. On top of that, he still felt depressed. Harry, on the other hand, was practically jumping up and down with excitement.

"Some kind of spirit spoke through you!" He could hardly get the words out. "It talked about spiritual awareness and prayer and records!" Still in pain, Paul could not care less.

“Well, what do you expect when you hypnotize an ex-Baptist preacher?” he demanded. Not waiting for an answer and still clutching his stomach, he led Harry to the door, wanting to be done with it.

Over the next days, each man’s determination grew, though in opposite directions. Harry could hardly wait for another opportunity to talk to the voice. On the other hand, Paul threw himself into his work, determined not to get involved in another dead-end venture where God was bound to be lurking.

Harry returned every day, insistent that they had stumbled onto something fantastic. He bought a book about the medium Arthur Ford and brought it over for Paul to read. But Paul was implacable. He was definitely intrigued, though a little frightened, but he was not interested in going any further with the experiment. He still believed the information had spewed out of his Baptist-saturated subconscious.

In the end, Harry finally won Paul over. His argument was, “It couldn’t have been you talking. You’re not that smart.” That finally made sense to Paul. When Harry showed up with a tape recorder, Paul agreed to try it again, but only on his terms.

There was one way to prove the validity of Harry’s claims. Paul needed a test question concerning information that neither of them knew, yet something verifiable. Only then would Paul be assured that the voice was something beyond his own mind.

Paul’s great-grandfather had been murdered many years earlier. He died without revealing the hiding place of a large sum of money. The family knew he had been saving it, but could never locate it. Where was the money? This would be an excellent test question. Paul also wanted to know the cause of the abdominal pain he felt when he woke the first time, and how it could be prevented. A third question would concern the preparation needed to approach “these records.” The fourth: “Who are you?” Not necessarily in order of importance, Paul would recall years later.

As Harry prepared his tape recorder, Paul lay down again and closed his eyes. In response to Harry’s bland attempts at hypnotism, Paul’s body suddenly jerked upward, then gently relaxed as if asleep.

*I am approaching the entrance to a tunnel. It is similar to the mouth of a cornucopia because it seems to spiral inward and upward. I can see two figures at the opening. They seem to be waiting for me. One is Merle who was my girlfriend in high school until she died in our senior year. The other is my young friend, Jaida, who remained my secret companion for years following his death when we were seven. They each take me by the hand and lead me through the tunnel. We come out the other side onto a grassy hill. As we begin to climb, I see that we are approaching a temple at the top of the hill....*

Paul awoke from his dreamlike vision of former friends to Harry’s excited shouts. This time, Harry had captured the voice on tape. Paul sat in stunned silence as he listened to a more potent version of his own voice pinpointing the location of the lost money. It could be found in the chimney of the old family home. The circumstances of his great-grandfather’s death were also described.

*“Your consciousness is disengaging itself from the physical body,”* the voice explained concerning the abdominal pains. *“When the physical body feels consciousness leaving, it associates that with death. It will do anything in its power to hold consciousness in the body. For that reason, those muscles are cramping in an attempt to sustain life. As*

*soon as the body becomes accustomed to the procedure and realizes that the cramping is not necessary or even effective, the reaction will cease.”*

Concerning preparation, the voice provided several suggestions, including meditation, sacred scripture study, a set of physical exercises, and an approach to diet. Prayer was also suggested, though something quite different from what Paul had been doing for years and calling prayer. He was certain that this information had not come from his own mind.

*“This is not a spirit,”* said the voice in answer to the question concerning identity. *“This is not a personality. You are not talking with someone else. You are talking with the rest of your mind.”*

The voice explained that beyond our conscious and subconscious minds is a greater portion, which contains all knowledge and intelligence. This superconscious mind could draw information from records that only it could access, records written on the skein of time and space. *“They are the records of the universe – past, present and future – and they are available to all individuals.”*

Paul had never encountered anything like this before. In one sense, hypnosis had been successful because he was too amazed to be depressed anymore. His previous associations had never included psychics, readings, spirits, superconscious minds or records of the universe. There had only been God or the devil.

In the Baptist seminary, Carl Jung was discounted as a lunatic. To mention a psychic would have been blasphemy. Paul’s earlier participation in the army’s hypnosis project had brought warnings from his friends, and his parents had begged him to leave it alone.

This amazing phenomenon of a voice that spoke of spirits was frightening, yet it was too intriguing to ignore. So the two men went on to contact the voice repeatedly in the next few weeks.

*The two figures are waiting to take me through the tunnel. As I come out the other side, I find myself in a meadow of wild flowers where a soft breeze blows, and I can hear the sound of a brook. Ahead of me is a mountain. As I climb, I pass through seven terraced gardens of glorious color. At the top, I enter a temple. The air is rich with music, though I see no one. I see rows and rows of books with names on the bindings. I am in an enormous library....*

A collection of profound and insightful information accumulated as the two men returned to read daily from the records. Additionally, Paul and Harry’s conscious awareness expanded as they continued their new disciplines and studied every related book they could find.

The Source, the term eventually introduced by the readings themselves, provided information that often felt familiar to Paul, like an innate recognition. However, many ideas were completely new. He was comfortable with the language used, including religious concepts and Bible quotations, but he rejected the growing references to reincarnation.

Paul and Harry were in an extraordinary and unfamiliar realm. There were “the records” to consider and fathom, records that contained the history of the world and even its prehistory. Then there were masters, angels, spirit guides, the Great Cloud of Witnesses, the Great White Brotherhood, and discarnate souls who in previous lifetimes had mastered certain areas of knowledge. The Source described itself as a collective

consciousness that included all these and more – a “*group of beings with a single consciousness, who follow in the light of Christ... communicating from the mind of God, the Throne of Grace itself.*”

*“The voice that you are talking with is the source of your mind, which gave birth to your mind. It pre-existed your physical body and created your physical body. Its relationship to God might best be described as the child of God, the only son of God.”*

The readings explained that the “Christ” they referred to has expressed through many religions and cultures from the beginning of time, including the historical figure, Jesus. They clarified that a person does not have to be religious to speak with the source of his or her being. That source can be called by any name, because unlike man there is no ego involved.

Paul’s Baptist God, who ruled through fear and punishment, was breaking down day by day. The God he had worshiped for thirty years, even grudgingly during his time of rebellion, was reducing to a fantasy figure of his own design. The Source described that God as the one “*created by man in his own image.*”

Paul was thrilled with the possibility of firsthand confirmation of a creator who could speak. Could it be true that God was not mute, was not relegated to a long ago burned out bush or an ancient talking donkey? After all the years of hearing, from the front of the sanctuary, that communication was possible – could it be as simple as listening to a voice inside ourselves?

One dilemma remained for Paul. In the first communication, the voice had said, “*It must be obvious to you, even at this point, that these things do not come from the mind of man.*” It was obvious to Paul, and it was becoming increasingly clear with every successive reading. The process as well as much of the content went against what Paul believed to be “righteous.” What if it was from the devil? He could almost hear his mother’s concerned voice, “There are only two powers in the world that can produce this kind of ability....”

Here was the same unresolved issue again, almost two decades later. Since the night of his attempted suicide, he had managed to successfully suppress these strange abilities. Was this new phenomenon simply evidence of some evil force residing within? Was he really just a tool of the devil?

There was only one person to whom Paul felt confident to turn. Paul’s father was a formidable man, quick to call a backslider by name. He was a stalwart Baptist pastor whose love for his family never confused his priorities. God and the church always came first. Paul turned to his father for help, knowing he would receive a wise and honest answer. He was certain his father would think it was the devil at work, but possibly he could offer some form of protection since the work seemed valuable.

Paul was shocked by his father’s response after listening to the recorded voice detailing discarnates, past lives and the living-God within each person.

“It is of God,” he stated matter-of-factly, without hesitation.

“How can you say that?” exclaimed Paul, so shocked that he seized the opposite argument. “It doesn’t sound at all Baptist to me!”

“On the contrary,” his father explained, citing the Bible as evidence. “Daniel needed to know what King Nebuchadnezzar’s dream was, along with its interpretation. So what did

he do? He went into his room with his friends, lay down to sleep and received the information that would save their lives. It sounds like you're doing the same kind of thing.

"There is a verse in scripture that says, 'Which one of you, if your child asks for a piece of bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish will give him a scorpion?' Your mother and I have been praying for you every day for the past five years, since you left the ministry. Praying that something would happen that would get you back on track. I knew that it would have to be something dramatic. I never doubted that it would happen, and I believe this is it. I asked God to bring you back, and I know he didn't give me a stone or a scorpion. That's how I know it is of God. You are communicating with the Holy Spirit. You go back and get to work," he directed. "You do what that voice tells you to do. It's your life work."

*I am walking into the tunnel, which is now very familiar. I look for my two friends, but this time there is no one waiting for me. I hesitate, since this has never happened before. Finally, I walk through the tunnel alone. As I come out the other side, there on a distant hill are Merle and Jaida, waving goodbye. They turn and begin to walk away, toward something that I cannot see. I know that I will never see them again. They have completed their work in opening the way for me to approach these records. They have pointed me in a direction beyond themselves and into a communication with the source of all there is to know....*

Following the encounter with his father, Paul began his new work in earnest. The readings took precedence over everything else in his life. As he accumulated more information each day, he grew in his own understanding of what was happening and what was being given. He also continued to investigate the identity of the Source.

*"This is not a spirit or another person. You are talking with the rest of your mind. The mind that you think with is minute. There is much more to your thinking ability than what you experience. The mind that you ordinarily think with is a result of your external senses, observing the world around you and making judgments about what it sees, hears and feels, gathering information and making logical conclusions. It is the sum of your intelligence. It is external, a body phenomenon, a result of the brain functioning."*

The Source added, *"There is also an intelligence that is inherent within you, that is not the result of the brain functioning. The voice that you are talking with is that higher consciousness – the greater consciousness within you."*

The obvious question arose: Was the ability to access this consciousness of information unique to Paul, or could anyone do it? The Source explained that Paul had been successful because he could silence his conscious mind long enough to listen to a consciousness greater than his own.

*"The phenomenon of the rest of your mind, the superconscious, the greater intelligence, is not peculiar to one person. In this moment, cells in your body are actively dying. Simultaneously, another phenomenon is occurring. You are replacing those dying cells with new cells, new life. The intelligence within you that knows how to make new life, knows how to cause your heart to beat, knows how to heal your body, that is coexisting in the body with you – it is that intelligence that made you. It is the creator of your brain, your consciousness, your body. If that intelligence created your ability to communicate, surely it*

*can hear you and knows how to communicate with you directly. That same intelligence is available to everyone.”*

Paul had been successful in reaching the unconscious state, not primarily because he was hypnotized, but because he had been desperate to escape consciousness. The Source explained that anyone could enter a subtler reality or altered awareness. Losing total consciousness was not necessary. And in that place, anyone could ask questions and receive answers from the source of life.

As word spread of Paul's work, people began to flock to his home, many of them desperate for answers to life's challenges. The demand grew daily, so he asked the Source what to do. The Source cited a familiar allegory: Give a hungry man a fish, and you have fed him once; teach him to fish, and you have fed him for a lifetime.

*“Teach people how to receive their own answers instead of providing them the answers they seek. Teach others to discover the answers within themselves.”*

Following this directive, Paul gathered the guidelines that the Source had offered him personally, to prepare himself to read the records. These included instructions for diet, exercise, meditation and prayer. There were also specific exercises for enhancing personal growth, developing intuitive abilities and gaining a comprehensive understanding of the impartial laws by which this universe operates.

Paul combined these as the cornerstone of Inner Light Consciousness, a guided experience in spiritual evolution. He offered the course to tens of thousands of people throughout the world until his death in 1994. He also trained many individuals to be teachers themselves, so this wealth of wisdom remains available today.

Paul made available instruction on virtually every phase of human existence. He did this through thousands of hours of trance readings, published writings, residential programs, and seminars and lectures before worldwide audiences.

The Fellowship of the Inner Light, the nondenominational interfaith church that Paul founded in 1972, has united people of diverse nations, races, religions, faiths, disciplines and viewpoints under one roof. The common ground has been the belief that every individual has a gift to give to those who have ears to hear, and that through perfect love we can literally cast out fear and its effects.

From the moment of his first trance experience, the focus of Paul's life became the empowerment of others. His dream – his ministerial calling fulfilled – was to inspire others in their pursuit toward their full potential. He believed that pursuit could be enhanced in no better way than through a direct, experiential relationship with one's creator.

Like other great spiritual leaders, prophets and teachers throughout time, Paul sought to emphasize not his own unique abilities, but rather the message itself. He never lost his childhood devotion to his Father. Though he was considered one of the foremost international teachers of human potential and spiritual wisdom, in everything he did, he always pointed toward the greater teacher, the God within.

## **The Planetary Mystery School** **By Paul Solomon**

Hidden in secluded and forgotten forests, where only narrow footpaths snake through impenetrable tracts of scrub and thicket, or high atop distant veiled mountains where only the intrepid dare venture up perilous pathways, there exist shrouded schools of the ancient mysteries. Only those rare individuals who have set aside all earthly considerations in order to pursue enlightenment at any cost will find these sequestered schools. Only the most venerated initiates can teach there – those who have surrendered to, and gone beyond, the laws of this physical plane.

No one can make application to a mystery school. The spiritual seeker can only attempt to meet the normal challenges of daily life with inviolate skill and wisdom. In time, a master whose influence can prepare a way of entrance into a mystery school may notice him. Once there, through a series of devised initiations, the applicant's consciousness is molded. He is presented the opportunity to progress as rapidly as humanly possible. He journeys through the hierarchical stages of soul development, as he subdues the challenges and masters the lessons, which have been carefully and specifically designed by an inscrutable master teacher.

...or so I imagined.

In 1972, I suddenly detoured off the mainstream thoroughfare of Baptist fundamentalism, onto the lesser-known spiritual path. Unsurprisingly, I was like a starving man let loose at a banquet. I read every metaphysical book I could find. I attended dozens of seminars and classes. I formed my own study group. I was eager to try every herb, potion and appliance. Eventually, I studied astrology, the Tarot, the I Ching and Qabalah.

Of all my discoveries in those early days, nothing fascinated me more than the concept of the existence of present-day mystery schools. I could hardly wait to enroll in one. I wanted nothing more than to purify myself, master all my lessons, and quickly get to a mystery school.

I was determined. Never mind that the related literature referred only to ancient times when Hermes-Toth was High Priest and Initiator to Egypt, or when Pythagoras wrote his esoteric doctrine in secret symbols rather than words. In my search for information, I had stumbled upon an obscure teaching: "There are still mystery schools operating in this day. They are hidden and impossible to find, however they do exist. When the student is ready, the teacher will appear. Only then will entrance to the mystery school be possible."

So I did everything I could to make myself ready. I continued my disciplines, read my books and practiced what I believed were appropriate responses to my daily challenges. But how would I know when I was ready? How would *they* know when I was ready? How could I be sure that the talent scout would find me? It was not easy to leave it all to blind faith.

As I was studying and meditating, working to prepare myself, I discovered a law of telepathic communication in the writings of Dion Fortune, who was a spiritual teacher, author and occultist in the early 1900's. The law states, "If you focus on someone, whether in the flesh or not, by picturing his or her image in your mind and by calling his or her name repeatedly, the individual's consciousness will be attracted to you."

Why shouldn't that work for a mystery school, I wondered? At least they would find me. They would know I exist and take a look to see if I'm ready. Maybe I could convince them, if I could just make contact with them.

So I decided to try it. I had no idea on which mystery school I should focus. I only had the models as they appeared in the literature. From those descriptions, I formed what I thought was a connection with the ancient tradition of the mystery schools. As I sat in meditation one day, I held an image in my mind and repeated what seemed like an appropriate mantra.

Eventually, I experienced a sensation, as if I were touring another dimension, another reality, a world separated from this one. Suddenly, the room where I had been sitting no longer existed, and I was somewhere else. I felt as though I were floating through space.

What happened next was the most frightening experience of my life. I could see a procession of beings coming toward me, dressed in long black robes with hoods that shrouded their faces. As this line of beings began to form a circle around me, I could hear a drumming sound coming from all directions. As the sound grew louder, the beings came closer and closer. Apparently, I was the object of their processional, and I was not sure their intentions were good.

At the same time, I realized that I could not stop what was happening. How was I going to get back to my room? I had no idea how to separate myself from this scene or from these dark beings. What had I gotten myself into?

All I knew to do was pray, so I prayed like I have never prayed before. Never mind New Age affirmations, or supplications to the popularized Universal-Father-Mother-God-Goddess, whoever that is! I turned to what I knew best! I reverted right back to the old-time religious prayers of my childhood – the ones I learned in Sunday School class. I knew I had better get hold of Jesus and beg him to get me out of there.

Then it occurred to me that if I could contact these individuals by imaging them and by calling to them, I could probably contact myself by calling my own name. So I did exactly that. I began to call my name and to focus on the room where I had been sitting before the experience began. As a result, I quickly re-associated with my body, meaning I got back in it, and I was suddenly back in my room. I awakened, sweating, physically uncomfortable, dizzy, scared and very relieved. I felt thankful it was over.

Once I calmed down, I read further in the book by Dion Fortune and discovered that mystery schools maintain and enforce psychic and occult protection. Entrance or invasion on a psychic level is apparently not allowed. So I assumed that I had encountered some sort of cosmic cops.

My next step was to lie low. I had had enough of mystery schools for a while. I had probably made my presence known. They would discover me soon enough. Unless, of course, I had flunked the entry exam, which seemed more likely.

So I went about my business, which was the continuation of the trance readings and exploration of the amazing information coming from the Source. Word of our experiences spread quickly, and a small group of interested individuals began to form. As more people showed up daily to share the discoveries coming through the readings, it became necessary to organize ourselves in some way. The demand for our services grew as fast as the enormous amount of information that was accumulating.

Out of a need to handle all of it, the Fellowship of the Inner Light was born as a nonprofit interfaith educational organization. By this time, we were offering a basic workshop in guided spiritual growth, since many people wanted to learn the techniques given to us through the readings. In addition, we established an interfaith worship service Sunday mornings, which we called Joy in Worship.

Although our schedule was full and still expanding, I had no idea then that we would grow into a worldwide organization. It was inconceivable that Fellowship Centers would eventually exist around the world offering seminars, residential programs, counseling services and Joy in Worship services.

One day, soon after my experience with the Cosmic Cops, I passed a woman in the doorway of our little building as she was hurrying out. "I have to go make love to some trees," she said as she rushed past. Curious, I asked what she meant. She told me that she was enrolled in a bonsai class and that I really should get to know her teacher because he was a Zen Master.

"Master?" My ears instinctively perked up at the word. Eager to meet him, I decided to visit the Sho-K-In School of Bonsai.

Finding it was not easy. I passed the narrow dirt drive tucked away in the hedges several times before seeing it. Leaving my car, I wandered a narrow path into the woods until I found an unremarkable wooden building that blended with the surrounding trees. I knocked on the door, got no response, and decided to check behind the building.

There, I discovered an outdoor classroom of people who appeared to be intensely involved in torturing miniature trees. They were like gentle giants in a Lilliputian world. Everywhere were tiny pine trees in various stages of transformation. They resembled the gnarled trees that hug the side of a windswept cliff overlooking the ocean, with one side bare of branches because of the wind and salt spray. There were also tiny flowering wisteria trellises and groves of diminutive orange trees.

Each tree appeared to have grown naturally, defying its trainer whose hands had carefully molded its shape over months, perhaps years. The tiny forests sometimes included a lake, a mountain or a cliff, adding to the authenticity and quaint beauty.

I found it fascinating. Something unusual was happening here. I was certain that the person behind all this must be a master, and I grew excited.

Eventually, a slight, unassuming man appeared and greeted me as if he already knew me. Walking together through his gardens, I noticed distinctive things about him. In contrast to me, he never hurried. I was so excited that I asked three questions before he answered one, whereas he moved slowly and purposefully. As I became impatient, he moved even more slowly, and I became more impatient. Not that it seemed to matter to him. His attention was fixed on the living world around him. He communicated with his trees, as you and I would speak to each other. Our manners were in such contrast that, by the end of our tour, I was certain he was apologizing to the garden for my presence.

This man was teaching me something, but not through wise words, not even by pointing anything out. Apparently, I had the option of not even noticing.

We sat talking about his bonsai school. He spoke as slowly as he moved, while he sipped green tea from a tiny cup. I was in mid-sentence when suddenly he was no longer there.

There he was across the yard, gently touching the hand of a student as he spoke. “You must warn the tree before you cut, or it will bleed. Speak to the tree. It must know your intention, or it will think you mean to harm it with those clippers.

“You must realize that this is a living being,” he explained to another student. “Do not think of it as a plant. Think of it as a soul. This soul needs to be molded in a particular direction. These training wires are like karmic experiences that mold its nature into a more beautiful expression.

“Do you see that if you place a rock here,” he asked another, “it will conflict with the direction of this branch? And you will create conflict in this plant. Conflict cannot be created in the plant if you have no conflict within you. Before you touch the plant, be still and resolve your inner conflict.”

This bonsai master was providing more than instruction. He was not just teaching horticulture, or botany, or bonsai. He was illustrating spiritual truths and laws of the universe. A real sage! So slow and understated – acting as if he were not brilliant.

When he returned to his seat beside me, I said, “I know that you won’t admit to being a teacher of spiritual growth. But I can see that you are. I want to learn from you. Will you teach me?”

He appeared to steel himself against what must have seemed an accusation. In a voice almost hurt, he answered, “I am not a spiritual teacher. I do not teach spiritual lessons. I do not believe in teaching spiritual lessons.”

How peculiar, I thought. I wonder what he does believe in.

“What do you mean?” I asked him. “I know you’re teaching more than how to torture these little plants. There’s a bigger message here. I can hear that in what you’re saying. What do you mean you’re not a spiritual teacher?”

“You are accusing me of separating life from its essence,” he responded, seeming incensed. “What I teach is life, a relationship to the universe. I do not separate spiritual lessons from the lessons of life. There is only one law. Spiritual growth is growth. That is all. There is no such thing as a spiritual teacher because such a person would be attempting to separate spirit from life and life from growth, which is not possible. And it would be an error to try. Spirit and life are one.”

Now I was really impressed. I asked again, “Will you teach me?”

In answer, he set before me a pitiful-looking pine that I suspected had already died and been thrown out by some inept student. He gave me some tweezers and told me to pick out the brown needles. There were hundreds! Obviously, my first lesson would be about patience. But I was determined to get on with it.

I’m going to do this if it kills me, I thought as I began to pick out the tiny brown needles, one by one. As I plucked and plucked, I thought of all the other things I should be doing. The more I plucked, the more my thoughts raced.

He should be over here talking to me, I reasoned. Instead, he went on an errand. He could be here teaching me fantastic lessons. Instead, here I sit plucking these damned little needles.

It seemed like hours before he finally returned and approached my table. The brown needles were gone now, but my little tree still looked scruffy and unkempt. At last he sat with me and began to comment on my work.

“If you were going to mold this tree into a more beautiful shape, how would you do that?” he asked.

I looked at the beautiful, perfectly shaped trees of his students surrounding my scraggly one and suspected that nothing could help it. “I don’t see any way that this tree can look better,” I told him.

He stared silently at the poor little tree, so I grasped for anything to say. “Maybe I could bend this branch this way, and I could cut this off.” I picked up the shears to begin.

“Don’t cut that yet!” he cried in the most agitated voice I had heard yet. “You did not ask permission.”

“What do you mean?” I asked, dropping the shears.

“You have to talk to the life that is in that plant so that it understands your intentions. In that way, the tree’s spirit will cooperate with you. That is how you will find out what direction it wants to go.”

This is great, I thought. He’s going to teach me to talk to devas!

“How do I do it?” I asked.

“Just talk to it,” he said, his voice displaying the first sign of impatience, his eyes narrowing.

I drew a blank. I had never talked to a tree, and I had certainly never heard a tree speak. But he was watching me, and I was still determined. For the first time, I sensed that behind that calm demeanor, he was laughing at my discomfort.

While I searched for something to say that would not sound too ridiculous, he finally added, “If you could see that tree as a human being, what would that being look like?”

Now that was easier. A particular image had been in my mind all morning. I began to describe a sad little girl, dirty and unkempt, skinny little legs sticking out of combat boots, scraggly uncombed hair. A lost and unloved waif.

“Close your eyes,” he said. “See the little girl standing before you.” I closed my eyes and could see the little girl.

Then the bonsai master leaned close to me and whispered, “Now talk to her. Do not talk to the plant. Talk to the little girl. Ask her what she wants.”

With my eyes closed, I saw the little girl, and I heard her say, “You’ve already washed my face. Now comb my hair.”

I opened my eyes and looked down at my little tree. It had changed, viewed through a different perspective now. I felt the tree’s excitement. It no longer feared my touch. Just like the little girl, it was excited at the prospect of looking more beautiful.

Without knowing specifically how, I began to communicate with the spirit within that plant. By the end of the afternoon, I had transformed my little tree into a gently leaning, windswept pine, the branches and bark missing on one side. I painted the bare trunk with lime so it looked like the sun had bleached it. Looking at it, you could almost smell the salt spray of the ocean. I was thrilled. I felt as if I had seen the transformation of a soul. I had taken something wild and discarded and had created living art, as if made more beautiful by nature itself.

What I learned from this man in those few hours affected me profoundly. Afterwards, I said to the teacher, “For a long time, I’ve wanted to be a student in a mystery school. I want to grow spiritually, as fast as I possibly can. I believe that you could teach me more

than I could possibly learn from my little study group. I could learn more in one year with you than I could learn in many years on my own.

“Will you take me as a project and shape my consciousness like yours? Will you work with me and mold my life like the masters did in the ancient mystery schools?”

He listened to me thoughtfully. Then at last he spoke. “Paul, could you leave the Fellowship? Close its doors, and come here as my servant? Wash my teacups, make my bed, sweep my floors, and pick the dead needles off tiny pines? Could you do all these things even if I never said anything wise to you?”

The question stunned me. The Fellowship was my child, like a living being. I loved it more than anything. To close its doors would be like closing a part of my life, like cutting off a limb. It was an impossible choice.

I weighed the options for a moment and realized that there really was no choice. The life of the Fellowship was not confined to a small building or a particular group of people. The Fellowship was bigger and greater than all of that. It would continue, even if the doors were closed. As for me, there was nothing more important than finding a teacher. “Yes,” I offered. “I will come and be your servant.”

Looking away, he said, “That being true, I cannot teach you.”

I was astonished. That was not the reply I expected. What did he mean? I was sure I was in. I knew I had made the right choice and given the right answer. And my answer had been authentic. Learning from a teacher was the most important thing in the world to me. I felt hurt and could feel the tears welling up as I asked, “Why not?”

“For one thing,” he answered, “you are too emotional.

“Secondly, if you could close your Fellowship and come here, then I have need to learn from you, because I could not close this school to study at your Fellowship. In that case, you have much to teach me.”

For a moment, there was nothing to say. I learned more in that single exchange than I thought I could learn in a lifetime. It was an unacceptable answer though. Here I was, knocking at the door of my mystery school. I had finally found it, and I was being turned away. I refused to accept it. I was determined to get in somehow.

“If you won’t take me as a student,” I asked, “will you at least introduce me to your teacher?” For years following this exchange, I marveled at my own boldness.

“No,” was his answer.

I refused to let him deter or discourage me, though I felt tears welling up again. Fighting to control them, I repeated the question, “Why not?”

“Because you are too emotional,” he answered.

This was apparently going to be a substantial obstacle. Trying my best to sound emotionless, I asked if he would monitor my progress in the future and perhaps make the introduction to his teacher someday when I was ready.

“Only the teacher can make that decision,” he said. “If he wants to meet you, he will.”

I finally gave up and left. I felt dejected, leaving with nothing more tangible than an intimation that someday, something might happen. I went back to my Fellowship and tried again to set aside my hunger for a mystery school.

That evening, I read the story of Annie Besant’s apprenticeship to Madame Helena Blavatsky who founded the Theosophical Society in 1875. Annie’s preliminary steps to actually becoming a student were a tale of torture. Until her emotions no longer denied her

the lessons, she continued to blunder through each experience, refusing to take no as an answer from the great teacher. I decided to follow her example.

The next morning, I returned to the bonsai school at dawn, planning to have tea prepared when the teacher awoke. I would not take no for an answer. There was no way he would get rid of me.

To my surprise, the back door was unlocked when I arrived, and waiting for me on the kitchen counter was a list of instructions. He had fully expected me to show up. Thus began my initial experience as a student of the mysteries.

Over the next months, I arrived daily at the bonsai school. And daily, I was bent in ways I did not know I could manage. I became the teacher's assistant, caring for his clothes, washing his dishes, running errands for him, helping in his classes, traveling with him to speaking engagements.

My greatest challenge? Becoming responsible for my thoughts, words, actions and emotions. If I could not control myself, how could I ever master anything else? The teacher set up every conceivable situation that would irritate or confound me. It often seemed like I could do nothing right. I made mistake after mistake – from making bad tea and ruining his clothes, to causing him to miss his plane and important speaking engagements.

His response? Calm reserve. Nothing was ever explained. There were no wise teachings. What had he said? "Could you do all these things even if I never said anything wise to you?"

I read Annie Besant's story repeatedly. The first challenge, the first step of a spiritual student is to learn to be serene in the face of any situation of life, to learn to manage thoughts and emotions. Week after week, I willed myself to remain calm, no matter what mess I had created around me. I grew stronger at choosing how to respond rather than simply reacting without thought or choice.

After six months, the teacher finally dismissed me. He reminded me that he was not my teacher, had never been my teacher, and would never be my teacher in the future. He told me to go back to the Fellowship. This time, I did as he said.

Over the next few years, the Fellowship grew from a small group of interested followers in Atlanta, Georgia, to an organization headquartered in Virginia Beach, Virginia with more than a dozen satellite centers around the world. My days were filled with the business of lecture tours, seminars, residential programs, the development of Fellowship programs and trainers, the operation of the Fellowship Church, counseling sessions, and the never-ending requests for trance readings.

Life was very full when one day I received a call from a man at the Norfolk Virginia Botanical Gardens. He said that he knew the bonsai teacher and asked if he could show me a tree he had been tending. He hoped that I could make suggestions for its care. We agreed to meet that afternoon.

Later that day, a slight elderly man of Oriental descent arrived carrying a beautiful bonsai still in its training wires. We sat together and looked at the tree. We talked a few minutes about bonsai techniques. Then he left, asking that I keep the tree and care for it. Thinking that the tree was a gift from the bonsai teacher, I called him to thank him.

"I did not give the tree to you," he said.

"Well, then who did?" I asked.

"He did."

“What? Why should one of your students want to give me a tree?” I asked.

“That was not my student,” he said almost indignantly. “That was my teacher.”

My heart sank. What had I done? For years, I had waited, hoping that someday I might have the opportunity to meet this master teacher. I had sat right there in the chair next to him, without even recognizing him. It had not even occurred to me who he was. I had not asked him a single question. I could not believe my own ignorance. Obviously, mystery schools were still a mystery for me.

I immediately phoned the Botanical Gardens to speak to the man. I hid my eagerness, not wanting to reveal that I now knew who he was. And the last thing I wanted was to appear emotional. Instead, I stressed that I was not sure how to care for the plant. Could I please see him again? Graciously, he offered to return.

Again, I found myself sitting with this gentle man, peering at the little tree. This time, I was captivated by every word and gesture from him. How could I have missed the signs? The slow and purposeful movements, the strength of presence. I could hardly contain myself, but I knew I must.

As we sat there, he began to refer to the tree sitting before us. “As I was training this branch, instead of bending in a new and beautiful direction, it was stiff and ready to break,” he explained softly. “That was the period when you decided to teach instead of publish your work.”

“What do you mean? How do you know that?” I stammered.

He quietly replied, “This tree was put in training wires at the time that my student told me of you. Since then, I have watched you in the branches of this tree. Everything that you have done has been reflected in this image of you. If I met resistance in a branch, I knew that you were experiencing resistance in what you were doing, in your work or in your personal life.”

I was astonished by what I was hearing. This teacher of teachers, who I had never even met, had been participating in every experience of my life for the past three years.

Looking at the little tree differently now, I realized that every branch had been a point of communication between him and me. He had been teaching me through the tree. He never forced me to learn anything. He never manipulated me by bending the branches in ways they did not want to go. He only made gentle suggestions to the tree, and to me through the tree, that I shape myself in more beautiful, harmonious directions.

I knew that I had come very, very close, and had somehow been allowed to touch the periphery of a genuine mystery school. A tangible, present-day school of the ancient mysteries. I asked the question that persisted in my mind. “Are there places, perhaps in China or Japan, where priests and priestesses provide instruction? Where an individual can learn how to respond to every situation of life, how to master life?”

“There may be such a place,” he answered, “but you are already enrolled in the highest possible form of mystery school on this earthly plane. You have never been without a teacher. You study at the feet of a perfect teacher who has put the necessary lessons before you perfectly, throughout your life. Why would you go in search of something less than what you already have?”

Then he told me the story of another young man who had gone in search of a mystery school. This young man found himself enrolled in a Pythagorean School of the Mysteries and waited for the classes to start. As he left his room and walked down the long

hallway to the dining room, he noticed a broom leaning against the wall and some dust nearby on the floor. Someone has not finished his work, he thought. This place is a mess. This is no way to run a mystery school. The young man had his meal and came back along the same hallway. He noticed that the dust and the broom were still there. He went back to his room and meditated, still waiting for the classes to start. After his afternoon meditation, he went again to the dining room for dinner. The broom and the dust remained, and now a mop and a bucket sat a little further down the hallway. How careless, he thought. This school was supposed to be the best available. Irritated, he went to eat. When he returned, the mess in the hallway remained. "I'm going to tell someone about this," he muttered. "In fact, I'm not sure I want to stay here. If the masters of this school can't manage things better than this, they can't teach me very much." And there the young man sits, even to this day, still waiting for the lessons to begin – still ignoring the mop and the bucket.

Following this encounter with the master teacher, I dropped my search for a school hidden on some distant mountaintop. I accepted his advice and decided to concentrate on the mystery school hidden within me, within each of us.

Each of us is enrolled in a school that I call the Planetary Mystery School. We entered this school the day we were born. Since our birth, a master teacher has been carefully designing and presenting the perfect lessons that we need in order to strengthen our ability to master life on earth – our ability to respond appropriately, with compassion, kindness and wisdom, to every situation that arises. Through this school of life, we are being shaped daily in more beautiful and harmonious directions.

Not all mystery school teachers are slight, gentle men bearing tiny trees. Teachers come in many disguises. The training wires in this school can come in all shapes, sizes and personalities.

No waiter or waitress was ever rude to me in a restaurant for no reason. No cashier was ever impatient for no purpose. No family member ever created trauma for me when I did not have something to learn from it.

In this school of life, it is impossible to need a particular lesson without that lesson appearing. It is impossible for a lesson to appear without my needing it. The next lesson is always ready and waiting. The mop and the bucket are always out in the hallway. The teacher has placed them there so we will stumble over them if necessary. Each time we walk by without seeing them, the teacher's purpose is to move them a little closer to the middle of our path.

Whatever the lesson we face, we have two choices: Pick up the mop and start scrubbing, or push it out of the way and say, "Isn't it ridiculous that somebody left this here?"

Enrollment in this mystery school of life is mandatory. The only elective is whether we do it consciously or not. Some people are sleeping through their classes. Others are awake, paying attention, taking notes, studying old tests, learning the correct answers for when the teacher calls on them. Guess who gets better scores and passes to the next grade?

When we make the decision to pay attention and to participate in our lessons on purpose, life takes on new meaning. We feel less victimized when the plumber overcharges, the car breaks down or the promotion falls through. We feel less defeated if our marriage struggles. We feel less alone if we become ill.

We move from feeling like a victim toward becoming a master of our own lives.

When we live consciously, we recognize the presence of a teacher, a guide and a partner in our personal growth. No external teacher can ever teach us more about ourselves, the mysteries of life or our creator than is already garnered within our own hearts.

We are students in the school of life, learning to accept, to love and to serve one another. None of us is perfect yet. None of us has graduated from this great Planetary Mystery School. We are still children – child-Gods growing up to be what our Father is.

## **The Purpose of the Fellowship of the Inner Light**

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9025 1983

As long as anyone of you has a voice, best that you speak and address the purpose, the history, the obligation and the responsibility of this organization. Inform yourselves. You must know clearly the history of this Fellowship. You must know the Source, the channel and the readings. When you are informed and can speak with your own voice of these things, then you can serve responsibly.

More important than the building and the growth of the organization is the providing of opportunity that this channel may write and record that which is to be communicated, so that other voices may carry the message, so that more effectively the message can be taken. The works that are incubating in him now need to be released and made available to the world.

Make possible that his time, energy and efforts be turned to these things by taking a greater responsibility for the operation of these other things. Important that the dis-association of this one from the Fellowship be accomplished to the extent that he is no longer actively leader, head, responsible for the actions – rather your responsibility. Create in the Fellowship an organization that will seek from him guidance and direction.

Let each of you become the more responsible mature ones, whose words are respected in their own right because you are informed. Greater emphasis must be brought to the readings, the channeling, the work of this channel. Then those of you who would go out to speak and to teach, learn and learn effectively the story of the birth of this Source through this channel, and progressively, the communication that has come as a result.

Never stand before a group with whom you would share without sharing that story, the essence of it, that people may know. Not that a man be glorified, not that the world should come to know Paul Solomon. Rather that you make of Paul Solomon a spokesman who is so effective for the message that, because he is known and sought, people who have an ear to hear will have opportunity to hear. You have plowed the ground. Now, plant the seed.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #88 1972

Has it not been written that he has given the angels charge concerning you, that they might minister to you, lest at any time one of you should slip and dash your foot against a stone? These angels would visit often if there would be the opportunity, if there would be the purity, the clarity of thinking. But is there not more time spent in condemning another than in searching the depths of your own heart?

Realize that you are prophets of God. You are aware of these things that are to come. This is why you exist in this day. Would you be caught up in your petty grievances concerning what you should eat or wear tomorrow when your purpose is to warn the world of these things to come?

You have been given a message. You have been given a service. You have been given a charge to keep. How do you spend your time? To whom do you owe your allegiance?

Know that this Fellowship rests in the hollow of his hand and has been surrounded

with the Holy Light. And it is the message of the Lamb that we would deliver to you in this moment.

He has placed in your hands a holy instrument, one that need always to be attuned to the most Divine. The attunement would depend, not only upon the heart of this channel, but all those that are given charge with this service. Know that he will lead and guide.

Recognize the divine charge, and realize that the weight of responsibility that is placed upon you is as well a measure of his love. Had he considered you unworthy, he would not have brought you to this place.

Come ye blessed of the Father. Let us be about his business, serving always in love and with a smile on the lips. And be aware that never would you open your mouth to give counseling and guidance of him that you would not be led by his Holy Spirit and given those words that would come from his lips. Seek always that this would be so, and you shall be a channel of the Divine.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #127 1973

There is a yearning in your heart and an excitement concerning the potential for growth in the spiritual field that is available to so many in this day. Yet we would have you see yourself as rushing waters, a mountain stream that is tumbling down from a high place to feed the planes of earth below. It is true that you are a fountain of living waters that carries the nature of the Father toward those who wait in the valley and would learn of him, so that he might be glorified.

See as well, though, the waterfalls, the ripples, the energy that is built as you tumble toward the Father's work, which you are to do. See also that, at the base of all this, where the work is to be done, as the energy flows into the pool, it is disturbed with ripples and waves. See that, as you would become quiet, and as the surface of the pool would be reflective and glassy, calm and serene, in that resting, would not the Father's face be reflected in your surface?

Then come to rest. Even with all the burdens and cares that are brought this night, and the questions that are in the heart, and the anxiety, and the concerns, and the requests that the Father do these things and that he provide understanding here and there – let all these ripples and waves come to rest. Then the Father who is in the pool and gave it life, so will his face be reflected. Let all your activity cease. And the Father will allow those who come about you to drink freely of the water of life.

See further what happens in nature on your plane. As the water of life tumbles down from the mountains, where do the animals gather who need this water of life? Would they gather at the rills, where the water is active and falling, tumbling over rocks in the waterfall? See that they gather at the quiet, still pool that would not frighten them.

Know that "he leadeth me beside the still waters to restore my soul." Be that reflective pool, rather than that active tumbling energy that would bring God into the world. Cease trying, and be – for you are all that there is. There is nothing of the Father that is not available and expressed in you – there is no outside force that could express his presence to your heart, or to another.

Give up the fear that, "As another looks for God in me, he will not see, therefore I have to work to present the presence of God, or create his face and nature, within me." See that the mirror that would *try* to project an image would indeed project an *image*, but it

would not be that of the face that is therein. If that mirror would cease trying, and be, it would present to the world the reflection of the Father.

How would those of the world see the reflection of the Father as they look into the mirror? Children, this is the supreme message. All who would look into the mirror on your plane may see the Father – for they are the Father.

Repeat often his name. Learn it. See the truth that lies within, for the name of the Father is “I AM.” Speak it often in such a manner.

Would you doubt that one in the human body could express the voice of the Master on this plane? How would you doubt if you know the name of God, and know that he is I AM? Hear his voice as he would speak, and be aware of his presence as he would move upon you. As you feel the cool breath on the forehead, be aware that it is the breath of the Master breathing into your body the breath of life.

Know that God is Life, and as his breath is breathed into the body, so the body is filled with his presence. Would you not become even God incarnate, so that his voice would speak through your voice, his mind would think through your mind, his body would express through your body? All that is God rests even in this room, transmuting all that you are into the expression of all that he is. Allow it to be so, that you might understand all that he would have you know. Give yourself completely to him.

Know that this generation shall not pass before the Son of God himself comes in the clouds. Christ will walk again upon this earth, even as he walked in those days in Galilee, and will bring this earth under subjection, and cause it to be the footstool of God himself.

Know that never in the period of man’s existence on this planet has there been so much attempt to produce contact with man from the spiritual planes as in this day. All over your planet there are those who are claiming contact with this or that spirit, or source, or force from without. Often these are of God. And often these are of the anti-Christ, or that that would bring displeasure with the things of God in this world. It is important that all would learn to discern those things of spirit from those things of the flesh. And how could these things be discerned unless they come from within?

All that is needed to develop the perfect mind in the perfect body is given through that superconscious mind that is present in your human soul. That part, that God-self, that connection with God, exists in every human body on this plane. If all your fellowmen developed the ability to contact this spirit – this knowledge of God, this awareness of God, that which gives life to the human soul, the human body – if there were the ability to listen within and understand the words of God, there would be no need for the prophets, for the mediums, for those who walk the earth in this day saying, “Lo, he is here, he is there, this is him, this is of God.” For all would know and would have contact in their heart with him. All need learn to turn within and hear the words of Christ, of God: “Know thyself. Know thyself to be I AM.”

How often then would you say I AM? Would it be once every day? Would it be twice? Would it be seven times, or even seventy times seven? We would say it in this manner. Every time there is the expansion of the lungs and you accept into your body the breath, the prana of life, with each breath you breathe, bring in through the nostrils and through all the body, through your awareness, through your senses, take in awareness of I AM – so programming your body, your mind, all that you are, to believe and understand that I AM GOD in this world.

Children, the time is at hand. Overcome these physical bodies, for YOU ARE GOD, and he would protect you from that which will come on your planet. As has been given, that which occurs in the planet occurs as well in your bodies, those earth bodies that are expressions of the earth on this planet. Then become transmuted as well. Become the expressions of God in this world, by overcoming the flesh, by overcoming the world. And walk with him. Be him in this world, even in these latter days – that you may save this planet, which is the footstool of God, created for his purpose.

Even if there were a dozen men who would become God and express him on this planet, so this planet might be transmuted into that beauty that once existed on this plane. This is the challenge. This is your calling. This is that which you have been placed here to do. Be of that service and be an expression of him.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #307 1974

Would you be of service? Then cause those about you to reflect the presence, the attitude, the personality, the face, the radiance of God. How would you do that? So very simple, it would seem. Manifesting God on this plane means taking away the tears and the sadness, all that is not of God. And bringing about the reverse – laughter, smiles, happiness, the lifting.

So simple in these ways to be of service. Yet the greater service is the holding of yourselves together as a light and maintaining the vibration of the Christ.

Understand what is expected of you. That which has been referred to as a mystical experience might be described as an experience that leaves a person changed. It is expected that you will go out from this place a new being – so totally changed that all those who see you will wonder and be amazed at that which has occurred within you.

Should this occur and be reflected by you, and should you become aware of it, this in itself shall be the sign given by the Father to you, as if saying, “Well done, thou good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over these few things. I will make you the Master over many.” Out of that, the many lessons that are to be mastered will come, and the difficulties will increase and become greater. Yet you will be given greater tools for handling these lessons.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1057 1975

Let it be known among you, and make no mistake, that the Archangel walks among you even in this day. You will begin to see the results of his sword in this place, and that bright scepter. The time has arrived.

Better that all of you take stock, look, see what you align yourself with. Enter the work – or separate yourself from it.

Make no mistake concerning the words of the Master. Better that you be far from the knowledge of the Master than to see it, recognize it, and do what pleases self instead. Far better are the ignorant who have never seen God than he who would see and not serve.

There has been called to this place a servant, carrying in his hand a commission from the Father. And the credentials and the work are the words of the Master and the works of his hands. Let those who recognize the voice and the footsteps of the shepherd fall behind him. And aligning themselves together as one voice and one cause, let them build in this place that temple of healing to the glory of God.

Be not afraid to stand firmly against those who fight that cause and do not join. For that one who went into the world and is the prince of the power of darkness walks surely in this place as well. And he will use the very words of the Children of Light against them, dividing them into camps here and there, pitting them against one another, requiring the loyalties of this one and that one: "Align with us." And those who stand apart will be accused of non-cooperation.

Choose this day whom you will serve, and be quickly about it, for the world about you is starving and you have been given the food. Be discerning. Grow in wisdom, and in stature, and in favor with God and man. Grow in the knowledge of the Lord, Jesus the Christ.

The experience of this night, and the lesson, should be to you worth more than the cost of a thousand rubies. If you can, then let that nature of the Christ, his happiness and his light, reign in your mortal bodies until it be quickened with his power and his healing. So shall you acquire wisdom.

Children, with caution understand that there are two measures of wisdom in this world. Man looks to the arousal of the serpent within the self, and he sees that serpent as wisdom – and it is the seat of the worldly wise. But the Holy Spirit shall baptize with fire and shall lift, not the consciousness of man to the higher, but the fullness of the spirit to the One. So shall you become the very Christ. Seek that.

It is well that you learn in this time to overcome fear and sin and evil, and even condemnation of the tools of the temple of God. Become then not fascinated with it, nor yet a slave to it, nor a slave to being without it. But be liberated in spirit that you may express all things to the glory of God.

There is therefore no condemnation to those who have passed from death into life. This is only the beginning. We will continue until the warnings be heard and the voice of encouragement and instruction come.

Then grow, grow through serving. Learn to love one another and give freely, holding back nothing that thy brother would require of thee for the full measure of his learning to be loved. But give all, as the Master would give, so that in the giving you become purified.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #440 1975

You have been commissioned and instructed that each one of you should set himself apart to a specific ministry. In overview, we might see it in this manner. Each of you gathered here, and those coming – each one of you who has and will dedicate all of the life to the service of the Master, the King – should be commissioned, ordained, set apart to that chosen ministry. And you should say in this manner, "I will take this job and this task and be responsible for its fruition. And I will gather about me those servants who have interest in this. I will be their shepherd, their overseer." So that there be among you a number of gatherings, churches, portions of the church, families – you being not responsible for doing all of a particular task, but rather overseeing and gathering about you those who would volunteer.

Those who would set aside the world and enter here, to give a few hours here and there, gather them about you saying, "These are my group, and I will use them to supplement my purpose," taking full responsibility for the progress of that ministry. Join together those in a particular portion of the ministry, each of you being set apart and

dedicated to that purpose. Gather each day, as has been instructed from these levels.

That one who would type, let him offer the hands to the others and say, "Bless my hands to typing this day. Let them express God, the Father, and the service of the Son, and the spirit of the Holy Spirit, in all that they touch and express. Bless my heart and my head, so that I grow and become dedicated to the ideals that I would express."

That one who would handle these instruments of expression, the tapes, let him offer the hands, and say, "Bless my hands, each of you, that they perform and project into these instruments the love with which they were delivered from the Master, so that even the touching of these by the hands of another will cause him to feel the presence of that One they bear witness to, even the Christ who walks among us."

Let each one of you, as often as you enter that place that has been set apart, bless those rooms and say, "May this place, this room, this work be filled with his presence this day, and may I walk in it and live in it."

If you work in a holy place, each thing you touch being holy, you will be lifted into his light, and it will shed abroad. And men will say, as they have said before, "See how they shine with his radiance, with the presence. Do men so shine? Have they not walked with God?"

Little ones, you have been set apart as stewards. The Master of this vineyard has chosen you, and he has not chosen amiss. But neither did the Master of Masters who walked among you choose amiss when he chose one who was afraid, another who would betray. His choosing you has affirmed his faith in you and has confirmed that you have the ability. It has not said you will accomplish, that you will succeed. It only suggests that possibility.

If you would accomplish what the Christ has commissioned you to accomplish, it would require the utmost limit of your ability and dedication. There are those among you who think it is not possible to give so much for one on this plane. But children, you have an example of One who did. When you have matched that example and the world has seen among them another Christ – when men look upon you as they looked upon those newborn at Antioch and called them no longer men, but little Christs – when men look upon you and say, "See how they reflect him and he appears," then you will have done that you have been commissioned to do. And brethren, know that men will treat you as they treated him.

As many rooms as you have, and as many workers, there are that many tasks. Let each one of you gather about him a small band of men saying, "I will be the minister, the pastor, the shepherd of this small flock." All of us being a part of the greater flock, and this greater flock being one cell in the body of Christ, recognizing that there are other sheep that are not of this fold, there are other flocks having that same greater Shepherd.

Take all these tasks, one gathering about him those who will contribute to publications and having a vision say, "I will not rest until I have seen all these messages and our feelings and thoughts concerning them put upon paper and sent forth as seeds in the world to bring forth."

The time, as you see time, is so short. The fields are white unto harvest, and the laborers are few. There is no time to be about the frustrations and loss of energy, and the scattering here and there. But take that you will do, and go forth, and do it quickly. "Go out into the highways and hedges and bring them unto me," the Master said. "For I have prepared a feast and the Bridegroom is adorned for the wedding feast, and the feast is

prepared, and the table set. I have sent you forth to bring the wedding guests to me.”

So has said the Master, “Go ye therefore to all the world and teach them whatsoever things I have commanded you. I am with you always.” All these things we have heard him say – and have you? Then be about recording these things on paper and publishing these. Go forth to publishers and to groups of people and speak of these things.

And let there be this warning. If you would make a little camp of yourselves here and securely comfort one another, the Lord will send in the midst of you that which would explode and scatter you to the furthest corners of the earth, as he did in Jerusalem. But if you would take that you have here, and run with it to the furthest corners, and sew a bit here and there, and feed this one and that one, and come back for more, then he will establish in this place an edifice, a sanctuary, a storehouse, and all that you need of tools and instruments of service – but only that being already put into use, you see.

Begin to use that you have not, and it will appear, having been precipitated by its use. Let each one of you look and say, “I see here a need and this is mine, I will fill it.” So will he bless this work.

With joy we look upon that we have seen among you – five initiations of the group. And you approach the sixth. It is upon you. Having passed through that period, you will go forth in a new way, with a new light, with a new image – seeing yourselves, and the world seeing you, in a new way. Know that the rewards will be greater, and the trials far more intense past that day.

The Lord will set among you those that should be called chosen, and let them be welcomed with love. If there be one set among you, who is to all appearances a trouble-maker or difficult, say, “Here is a grain of sand that will cause to be gathered about him such a shell of love that it will be as that entering the shell of an oyster and a pearl will be produced.” Welcome even that one into your midst. Judge not one another, but work together with the shoulder to the wheel – now!

Take that work that is produced and say “I have a responsibility for that I have found. I will share it with the world.” Know that when the lips of this servant, this channel, have spoken the words that he has been commissioned to speak, his work is done. Nor should his hand be turned to this detail or that, but rather all his energy should be set to the task of counseling, preaching and teaching, as a tool among you.

Then what will be done with the words is the responsibility of those whose ears have heard them – to find ways of gathering them into the books and getting them to the people in the courses, and this, and that, and the other. Not requiring that he alone should put together this course. But rather that he would take that put together and bring it before these Records, so that we together will work with you.

Let it be known, be aware, that as often as you sit down to a table, or a desk, or the places where you will work upon this lesson or that – let us impress this upon you in this manner – if you would sit down saying, “I will do this,” and then set yourself apart to do it, we are helpless here. Hear us!

But if sitting down and looking upon that task to be done, you say, “Servants of the Almighty, be with me in this that it might be done according to our Father’s will,” then there we will be, looking over the shoulder, and guiding the hand, and whispering in the ear. We will take part as surely as you call upon us. We will be there! But you must give us entry by your asking. In all things that you do, ask the Master.

We delight to be with you and share in the ministry, but he will not let us, and so we wait. We see the work, and we think, and we project, and we say, "Please, go to the Father and ask him that he will send us, that we may share in that you attempt to do." And we wait, and we watch.

And when you pray, with delight we rush forth, bands of those from here, and attempt to share and inspire the portion of that you do. If only you could see that occurring now about us here, for there are groups of those with delight who say, "Amen," to that we speak in this moment, and thrill to the prospect that you will call ever more upon us.

We see in the distance the Master of Masters. And when we share in this way with you, he draws a little nearer to us and to you. He passes, and we grow.

Gather those about you. Say to the people assembled, "I have seen before me a task that is monumental, overwhelming, staggering at times, yet so beautiful. And I have taken and agreed that it be accomplished. And I need those who would work with me. There are these many readings, or lectures, or tapes, and this to do. Would you come and share in my ministry and be my flock that these be done?"

Gather about you those who would serve specifically assigned to this task. Take their hands, each of them making a commitment to that purpose saying, "My hands are dedicated for this portion of time each week to the service, to you and to the task that you have been called to do, to the Master and the greater way." Then let that one be the minister of this purpose, you see – not just the accomplisher of the task, but the minister of the purpose.

Then as quickly as can be, set up that as will be the procedure for the mundane activities as you see them. Always blessing instruments you touch and the hands that touch them. Let not one with unclean hands ever touch either an instrument of recording or that tape that would receive it. Bless these things. See how important this is – understand that we say to you in this time. See how important it is, for you have not found it so when we have spoken it before.

We speak yet again and assert once more the importance all these things. These instruments carry that which is projected into them by the hands that touch them. Not just the words impressed upon the magnetic tape, but the experience from the hearts of those gathered at the time of the impression of those words. You will know one day, and you will see those things whereof we speak. These are sacred instruments – bless every tape and every recording.

Let us expand this to each of you in this way. You have currency of the country in which you live, passing from time to time through your hands. Well that each of you would set aside a portion of each day, to take all that currency and coin from your pocket and spread it out before you, and touch each piece. Touch it with love and say, "You may go forth from me and touch a thousand hands, even a million. Every hand that you touch, do so with the power of the Divine and draw forth a little more of God."

Anything that you touch, which may touch a thousand hands, leave a blessing upon it. Leave your vibration, the vibration of the Master's hand through you, until he has touched every hand in the world once again with his life.

Now, prepare yourselves. It is not meant that you will go forth – into the highways and hedges, wherever there can be a group assembled – until that time when you are fully armed with that you will take. So listen to and hear every tape. Dedicate those to the task of

correlating this material. Prepare the mind, the heart and the message. Prepare that which you will go forth to tell the world.

This one task he has commissioned for you – that you know those things that have been spoken through these lips and carry them to a hungry world. And everywhere you can find one or two or more who will stop and listen, give those words and say, “We have here a fountain, a fountain flowing freely to all who would drink of the water of life.” And commission others that they should go forth and tell also, till the world know.

This is the ministry of the Fellowship of the Inner Light. Be about it.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #664 1975

Sufficient has been given of the warnings, of the falling away, of the trials that will come, of the challenges you may encounter as workers. And yet, little ones, would you understand? Your greatest trials will not be in the day when the world becomes hungry and men begin to lash out at one another and persecute the saints. It shall even be easier in that day to stand for belief than in this day. For in that day, belief shall become to you as black and white, good and evil, standing in stark opposites, one recognizing another.

But in this day, in going out tomorrow, will be your greatest trial. That trial will be in the world of those who care not so much. Am I bold enough to cause a difference in the face of this earth and the consciousness of her people? Know what the Master said, “I woo to God that you were either hot or cold, but because you are lukewarm, I will spew thee out of my mouth.”

Now, understand that the greatest challenge is in the time when the persecution is not so great, when the challenge seems not so great. It will take a man with a great deal of motivation and recognition of the spirit of God in his heart to make the change, to begin the movement toward that heat of the light of the Christ. Your challenge is to begin to move this earth from her place of apostasy toward the recognition of her Master.

What new challenges? Fishing in the sea of a million fish, becoming fishers of men for the Master. What new challenges? The challenge of building the New Jerusalem. Building it out of the creativity of remembering the arms of the Father, and saying, “I will find peace in the comfort of lying in the bosom of Abraham, in the return to the garden that was the beginning. I will not put my faith, my treasure, in the things that I might accumulate to the self here. But despising these things, I will reach out with the arms, the heart, the mind, to embrace those things that are of value, that are of God. And I will cry forth in that time, ‘Even so, come Lord Jesus.’”

If that be the highest desire in your heart, if a dozen men would desire, more than all other desires, the embracing of the presence of the Master, he would come.

Understand and open. For if one womb were presented to him as a stable, he would enter there and bless the world again by walking among her people. And if all the stars, all the planets were strung with diamonds and rubies and pearls, still they would turn their face in jealous recognition of fair earth, trodden by the steps of the Master of Masters.

How fortunate you are, how blessed thou art to have seen him, touched him, been visited by him even in this experience, for he has walked among you through the very room in which you sit, and touched a number of you, those open to his presence – so that you were lifted, not even understanding that which had occurred within the self. Blessed art thou among those who touched the hem of the garment of that figure walking in the garden,

blessing this universe and all creation with his presence, for he is the Son of God clothed in light who receives you unto himself – his lover, his bride.

Adorn yourself with the beauty of the light that would surround you. Place on your crown the pearls of overcoming all the depths of the flesh, lifting yourself into the presence of the marriage feast of the Lamb. Come ye blessed of the Father, and enter the place he has prepared for you, and partake of his feast, for it is ready and laid before you.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #716 1975

It is written, “Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added unto you.” Thus, we call your attention for this reason. If you, in this time, become known for preparation for the changes, if you become known as a group separating themselves for protection and for looking after the things of the flesh, then you will have impressed the world with the wrong message.

However, if your intent and purpose be first to teach the changing of consciousness, the lifting and development of man – and these things become a means toward accomplishing that which is your ideal and purpose, rather than becoming your central focus, ideal and purpose – then they shall be in perspective.

Let it not be your ideal and purpose to establish a community. Rather, let the community become a means toward that you do seek to accomplish – the lifting and changing of consciousness.

You will become more and more involved during this period in bringing together that which has been said from these Records and getting it to the world. A portion of your activity will be in the establishment of publications and distribution of materials. You should be looking toward the establishment of that possibility, for the reaching out, for the moving of these things into the channels, reaching far beyond that you have begun to establish here.

Put your time, your work, your concern not only into the development of the property, the center, the community, but let the greater portion of the interest, and energy, and concern go toward the gathering of the material and the moving of the spiritual food to the masses who are already starving on this level.

Give your greater concern to the distribution of that you already have. It has been spoken many times from these Records that you have in your hands a treasure, a warehouse, a storehouse of gold, of food. And the world about you is starving. Use that you have already.

This place will become a base, a center, a place of attracting people. For many will be drawn to that you have. As they are drawn, let this be a place for the sharing, for practical learning, for the application, the development of lives. Be a center of development. You have already seen and will further see that, as you use that you have, so more is added unto you. In this manner will it develop.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #850 1976

The prime purpose of the Fellowship as a group and as an entity is to re-establish that community and that work that so many among you were part of in that time – the establishment of a community and a School of Prophets like unto Carmel, a place of focus, a place of study. And should you be turned in such a way as to establish a community and

school, there will be drawn to this place those master teachers that taught the Therapeutae in that time, even those who set the understanding for the entry of Christ in that time. And John will not appear among you in this place until that work is established. Then be about it.

As to the use of the prayer healing groups for the healing of this nation, for the healing of the wounds of the world, it has already been given. We have spoken of the power of prayer among you. And there is not a place on earth where there is more power centered than here, within this community of Virginia Beach.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #851 1976

Certainly the move you contemplate at this time will be one large step forward in accomplishing the Master's work, in many ways. Understand that the depth of the challenge is in itself a portion of the obedience you have been asking. If you then can believe enough to accept the challenge and meet it, you will be given all that you need to accomplish it. And to settle for less than you would attempt to do here, would be the greater error.

Let no one among you doubt your ability to meet the challenge. But let it be together that you meet the challenge, each saying, "I will do what I can do to build of this place a temple glorifying the Father and his work."

Let no man fear, or doubt, or lack in faith – for if even one among you expresses such sentiment in his heart, it will be as a leak, a hole, in that force that surrounds you and holds you in the hollow of his hand.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #854 1976

Then enter the Divine Plan without regard to shortage of food or money, without regard to the changes in the surface of the earth – with regard only to the choice for attunement to the Divine, saying, "We will remove ourselves from these places of false value and the expression of false value. And we will turn our time and attention to the things that are of great value. And we will love one another. Rather than accumulating that we can draw to ourselves, and own, and spend, and be possessed by, we will rather give, give, give to one another."

Understand that that period 1980 is given as a vibration of the nine: Man standing before God in judgment, man standing on the brink of initiation, man standing as the candidate for becoming new and one with God. You stand one step away from the Throne of Righteousness.

Yet standing one step away from the Judgment Bar of God, the Throne of his Presence, man never stood so close to the steps of hell. For one choice, one selfish choice, will remove all that is the glory of God. The eye must be single. The purpose must not be for adventure, for self in any way, but singly focused upon becoming one with God. The purpose must not be the fear of earth changes or getting yourselves apart for fear of collapse of this or that or the other. The purpose must be a single setting apart to become one with all that God is.

Having seen the symbology of the period as the vibration of the nine, these three essential interpretations are given to that number. Nine, in your present tradition, represents the Earth Mother, that one who takes responsibility for the feeding of all others

and turns her time and attention and care to supply their needs at every level. Nine symbolizes one less than ten, ten being the number of one joined to infinity, or perfect initiation, the man stepping from adeptship to a Master – nine, the symbol of pre-initiation. And third, nine stands for man one step away from the Throne of God, standing on the brink of his presence, standing on the brink of fulfillment. That is the reason for the changes coming during that period.

These symbols then will cause to well up within you something of an understanding of the Divine Plan for the 1980's. This will be a period both of development and of destruction. That which is of little value will be torn apart, ripped asunder, burned, will suffer. And those who care about such things and are fastened to them will suffer with them. It is natural that they would do so – for that to which their hearts are attached, they will cling to with their mind.

At the same time, it is a period of cleansing. And the changes come for the cleansing. The changes come for the establishment of strength. Let the people who are aware of his presence, his face, his name, stand before them.

Do understand this, children. During this period, as the changes are upon you, men all over this earth will seek his face as never before, for there stands not a single one on this earth who has not heard. All men alive in this day have been touched by his message, in one time or another in the cycles of return. All they might know, both of God and of his Son in the entry, are now written in the tablets of their hearts. As his light becomes seen in the sky, as the earth begins to groan in travail, men will cry out in great, great numbers. Let those who are enlightened speak of these things, and God will give them utterance.

You will see prophets as this earth has never seen before. The mouths of men will be opened, and from their lips will fall, will tumble, such great truths, the expression of them that you have never known. That is, the manner of expression, the beauty of expression, the life within the words. The opening to Divine Understanding will be great in this time among the prophets. Prepare ye for it.

It is a part of the plan that his people, called by his name, should set themselves apart, turn from all other things and focus the consciousness upon knowing him so personally that he would come with the touch, even to the raising of the dead. Do know that as you set yourselves apart to study and understand these things – establishing a community of people, establishing a retreat, a place where these might come for healing and attunement, establishing the School of the Mysteries, the School of the Prophets – so you will cause to happen in this day all those things that you have called miracles that happened in that. Men shall call you Therapeutae. Be used then in his name.

Begin now concerning yourself with the manner in which you will be fed and you will feed one another. Take care concerning these things. Yet let them not take precedence among you. Take care most that you learn to listen and know his divine will far beyond the words of this channel or any other.

Lift the consciousness until all among you are channels. At the same time, teach men to recognize and discern who this spokesman is – for even as other channels are born, this one will be ordained of God to stand as the Message Bearer, the Wayshower, the Lightbearer. Already that message has come. This one is established among you. As the others begin to speak, let them speak in relation to this one, as the fulfilling of that ministry.

The plan is one of preparing in these last days to separate the self from all that is of

lesser consciousness, focusing the mind and the eye on those qualities that will last through eternity, and wanting nothing else, accepting only that, until all become that.

You have at hand all that is needed for building a community of those who have set aside all other things, those who seek to learn about living from the land – land impregnated by the presence of God – and meeting the challenge of becoming masters over it, causing the land and nature to respond to their presence, their wish, their touch. A place that is as a hospital, but more than just that – a place where those might come for attunement of all levels of self, for treatment in manners that will lift the soul as well as the body.

And a school, hidden, apart, untouched by those uninitiated, a cloistered place of those who set themselves apart for all hours of every day to be attuned solely to the message of the Master, until such message be established to the point of channeling, teaching, becoming the prophets, the School of the Prophets itself, like unto Carmel.

Blessed children, know that when that school is set apart on sacred ground – and when those who will, give all their lives to his teachings, as surely as to spill their blood – when that school is established and those words are spoken of the dedication of that place, that hallowed ground – surely know that that one who established that school, Elijah himself, will return and will touch that place and walk among those who give their lives without reservation, a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, their reasonable service.

John will come to Elijah, just as surely as he saw him in that day. John will be drawn to that blessed place, and blessing it, he will invoke in that place the Divine Presence of the Master of Masters. So that place of the mysteries will be alive with the presence of the One whom John saw and touched.

Peter will be drawn there, will walk among you. Matthew will stand in the place and teach. Nathanael will grow to touch those ones with his presence. Philip will be drawn from across the water. Thomas will bless the work and the Order. Holy women, as they were called in that time, will be drawn to you.

The place will be known for its reputation of healers, prophets, Therapeutae. And yet, this place will not be touched, will not be desecrated by those not dedicated in sacrifice. It will be set apart, not avoiding the earth or the masses, but as the Heart of Hearts, the Holy of Holies. Such a relationship will it bear to the remainder of the community there. And it will continue until a man walk forth from that place doing all things that ever the Master did, and greater.

Then shall it be dawn, a new day, a kingdom of peace, living first in the hearts of the believers. Let us speak of the beauty of this day, for those from that sacred mountain will go walking forth into the world, a world that will have by then felt the pains, sorrow, hunger, fear, darkness.

These will go out and will heal the land, and the light will be the light of beauty. The Sons and Daughters of God will rejoice. The morning stars will sing together. As if a new creation, the earth will be born again. His light will be seen in the sky. His message will be carried to all men of all nations. There will be established then a New Heaven and a New Earth. Then be about it.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #855 1976

Know this divine paradox and believe it. You have sufficient time to get before the

world the message of the Christ. There remains available to you sufficient time to do all things that have been required of you. Yet the time is short – so short that it becomes precious like gold. Not a moment to be wasted.

Be about the use of that you have. Each room of this temple, make use of it. Make it precious. Make the appearance of these walls, these rooms, reflect how precious you see it to be. Love and respect one another, and particularly that messenger who is the word. He is the word, not the man, you see. Loving the word, despise not the prophet. And loving the prophet, love one another. Love in that manner until you recognize what a precious thing you have been given and what you can do with it in this time.

In the day that you have sat down together, and with one mind, one consciousness, you have seen the pattern and the plan for touching the lives of the many in this area – using that the Lord has given you, drawing men to this place to learn – so will word go forth from this place. It will come as surprise to you that many will be drawn, more people than the few of you are able to feed, asking and learning the word of God.

Now little ones, only weeks here, we are speaking of only weeks, that you begin here to be capable of feeding the masses on the word. Prepare for the manner in which you will do it. But they will not come unless you seek them out. Hath he not said, “Go ye into the highways, into the hedges, and compel them to come in. For the feast is ready and the table is set.” Do that in that manner. See it in that way.

And know as you do that there will be a response from those who call themselves Christians, children of God, for they will revile you and accuse you of all manner of things that the Master himself was accused of. They will say of these wonderful energies and wonderful works that they are of the devil. But you must reply, “The devil does not do the Master’s work, nor does he work against himself.”

If you are healing those who are ill, if you are lifting the consciousness of those who are depressed and unhappy, if you are indeed liberating the captive and opening the mind of the ill and the eyes of the blind, then will men know, and cannot deny, that here is the power of God.

But can you? Can you indeed do these things? Then do get on your knees and pray. Fasting will accomplish much, and discipline will accomplish a great deal. But no man in this place will open himself to total enlightenment while clinging to one thing of the flesh. There is time, and it is at hand, for setting apart all other things of lesser value and giving all you are to the greater.

In the day that you do, you will see miracles in this place. Then great resistance will come. The Lord will bless. And as the Lord lives more, persecution will grow. And the miracles will become greater. You will, of necessity, get thee out to the mountains. And blessed will be that time of retreat.

But let your concern in the present be for the publishing abroad of the words and the bringing in of the hungry to the banquet. Publishing in all ways – not speaking here only of printing books, but also of speaking these things – talking, teaching, touching the lives of many.

Better recognize that which is a pearl and those that are the painted rocks. For you live in a place, a field as it were, strewn with painted rocks. The precious pearls are fewer than any among you recognize.

Learn. Learn to touch them. Recognize them. Try them. Try the spirits. Test the

words. Learn discrimination. For it is for this reason that so many have sprung up among you calling themselves channels, whose flights of fancy and desire for recognition have given birth to their words. Their words seem of beauty so often, and can initially be inspiring. Test the worth in the application.

Do learn these things, for the School of the Mysteries consists of gold and fool's gold, offered to you in the same palm of the same hand. He who learns, lifts the pure gold and casts aside the chaff from the wheat, blowing it away – the fool's gold from the gold.

Now, to your questions for maintaining that you have experienced here and sharing it with one another, to keep one another buoyed up, as you say. Better be more concerned with the assimilation and with such a dedication of yourself that you become an example to the others. Wait not for another. What has been your greatest teaching here? Has it not been seeing this or that one so giving the life as to become example? Follow that example. Be such an example and teach in that way.

Let each of you, if indeed you are concerned for your fellows, for this family, give all you have and follow the Master. The work has begun in earnest. Quite a number who have had bags, sacks, burdens on their back of their own little ambitions, hopes and desires, will soon drop these by the way, and recognizing the light of his face, will join with you. And rejoicing, you shall build a beautiful city.

Then come ye blessed of the Father, and partake of the banquet set before you. You who would have little to give, however little, however humble, if you have that to teach, if you have that to share, then place even that ability upon the altar saying, "This is that I would give of myself."

As to questioning the progress concerning this building, the material possessions of the Fellowship, know this. The Lord will not provide in spite of you. But you will learn that you cannot outgive God, for he will return tenfold that you have given, as you give.

Knowing these things, come together. Pray together on your knees. Do not cease praying until within you, you have known, recognized, made, that commitment that will not end even with the end of this lifetime, but will live even far beyond.

Gather this material, and gather it quickly, on the printed page. Draw together those precious ones who have told their experiences, for nothing has greater import or impact than the testimony and the witness of those whose lives have been changed. Then commit these things to record. Do so now – not just the words of the messenger, but the response of those who receive and are blessed by the message.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #880 1976

The challenges include these particularly – the organization and structure of the mother group, the Parent Fellowship, that will express in a separate organization, structured not so idealistically as the Fellowship is likely to be, but rather as would create the best opportunities for the dissemination of published work.

Another, a sister organization, for reaching out, for carrying abroad the exoteric gospel or the development techniques, which you have called Inner Light Consciousness, which is the public appearance of the School of the Prophets.

These both should be structured, with one person as the head of each, charged with responsibility for funding, organizing, structuring and such, knowing that to be his or her mission, ministry and goal. Both of these organizations being affiliated with, and

subservient to, the Mother Fellowship.

There are as well other expressions of the Fellowship that will develop, including a temple of healing, a clinic, the esoteric School of the Prophets that never will be known to the public, hardly seen. There will be a retreat and development setting, and as well a community.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #447 1976

There are gathered here in consciousness and devotion those responsible for the calling together or commissioning of that Fellowship and the group of teaching methods and purposes, which you have called Inner Light Consciousness. Understand that this Fellowship, this fraternity, this society is an arm of the intents and purposes of those gathered on this plane and is overshadowed by the august body of that Brotherhood.

Now, as a fraternity set apart and commissioned by the august body, this Fellowship must be ordained and operated as such. In that time that classes and such be brought before the people or marketed in a manner that would appeal to, or even allow, those investors who would be attracted for a profit motive, there will be withdrawn that commission from this body. For it would be in violation of occult law and the manners of reaching and spreading those teachings.

Let it be known that those who will involve themselves and give themselves to the work will be provided for, according to those laws. Those who enter that work for improper motive will fail, having begun with misapplication of the law.

The business structure should be according to those as have been ordained as societies for the purposes of these works – a mother church, with those commissioned as various teaching centers. Not that this will be a new sect or cult – the centers would be run as a body, gathered together for the purpose of lifting self and others more closely to the Godhead. Those given charge concerning these centers should be set apart and anointed for that purpose, considering themselves messengers, ministers of that work that will uplift.

In that way, those among you can be given to the multiplication of those interested and those reached. For it is necessary that we must reach the world, and quickly. But as these become interested for the purposes of investment and profit motive, there will be the alteration of that presented, and corners cut and purposes bastardized, until that you bring be unrecognizable as light.

There are those here who have given life and limb and love for the preservation of that they have brought before you and charged you with responsibility of delivering. They will see, to the best of their ability and communication, that these be carried only by those whose purposes and hands are pure and who are ready and willing to serve.

Then let not that teaching or outreach arm of the Fellowship be separated from the main body, but let it be the purpose and the outreach of the Fellowship. Let them remain one and be not fearful of gaining position or posture as a religious body or such, for even in that recognition will come a greater protection that you will need in times to come.

Go unashamedly as a spiritual body dedicated to higher cause and purpose.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #917 1976

It is not to be thought at this time, or any other, that the channeling from this Source or in this Fellowship is done exclusively through this channel, nor while out of

consciousness.

Now, by that we mean that you have been brought here, each of you, for your ability to listen and by your ability to listen. You were drawn here, and that drawing is, in itself, proof of ability to listen. Begin considering the nature of that you listen to. Begin to understand these things as guidance and use them. The channel has been put here for a purpose: to give in some, confirmation, in others, teaching and guidance – as a point of reference, but not as an alternative.

Use this opportunity. By all means, such a radio ministry will be a beginning of reaching out to many of those who will not be touched in another way. But careful that you approach it in this manner. Let the emphasis never be on the manner in which such messages are received, never on the spectacular or supernatural – but on the content, on that which men will recognize as the unfoldment of truth that makes sense.

Take that gospel, that men know and have been exposed to and need, and open it to practical application in daily living through that you would present. Never trying to prove a point, never trying to battle with or win over others of other persuasions. But add to the understanding, opening, expanding. Follow the example of the Master and the manner in which he worked within the belief of the day, expanding and opening.

Attempt to work in harmony in all things, for you will attract to you a great deal of animosity. At the same time, you will open the hearts of many who have been hungry. Now, attempt to avoid touching and attracting those whose love is of the supernatural, the psychic and such things as lead men not to the Christ, but away and cause them to be fascinated with folly. Do not let that be your purpose, or your image that would result.

Let your purpose and your image be of love and of teaching. Present those things that are not difficult to receive, that are instructive and opening on those things men already know. Let your message be, “He lives, and he lives and moves, as in that day so in this, having lost none of his power, nor his authority, nor his ability to communicate.”

Let that be your message – that he lives, and that his living can bring new life to those who call upon his name.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #984 1977

It would appear best from these Records that – for financial and business purposes, and particularly for providing opportunities to those individuals who have great desire to become a part of the work – that it would do well to establish such an operation of printing, publishing, all those things together. Might better be done under such name as the Fellowship Press.

Then the Master’s Press should be reserved, giving meaning to particular works, of the greater work particularly derived through this channel and Source material. Other works then might well be published, particularly kindred works, and can be done under the Fellowship name, you see.

The firm and the operation are not dependent upon raising funds in this time. You have had in your hands all that is needed both to publish the word and to distribute it to the masses. Do not be confused into thinking that you will do the Lord’s work better by the accumulation of equipment, or a building, or even putting together a concept. What you will do, you will do, with or without equipment.

If you turn your hand to putting this word before people and that be your ideal and

your purpose, then you will be about it. Do not let yourself be diverted by such things, for you have done just that. You have come to placate the self by thinking, "If I had this equipment, if I had that instrument, I could better serve. You will receive that you need to further the work, but not until you have used that at hand."

Then be about the work and the operation of the Master's Press even now, with what you have. For the work will support itself and will support itself well. Would you ever be tempted toward compromising that the Lord has given you to do, for purposes of gaining support financially? For the work, and the company, the operation, the enterprise, should be that of the Fellowship – this Fellowship of the called-out ones. Let that be the control, and do not sell out to the highest bidder or he who offers funds for the operation.

Quite all right if one or another might wish to invest and receive return. Then guarantee the return, and guarantee it in fairness. If a third is invested, then a third should be received from the profits. Control should be given to one investing to the extent that it is business-wise to do so. And that is to this extent: Any investor in any operation has the right to demand of the corporation, the operation, the firm, or foundation that it hire, employ and use properly trained administrators and business-like tactics. No more control than that is given, nor should be, to one because of investment. No such guarantees ever should be given in these ways.

Then let the Fellowship organize, and properly hire and train, and execute and administrate properly and in the highest manner, such an association. And incorporate it as a profit-making foundation, with the opportunity of giving its profits to the Fellowship Foundation, for the greater carrying of the word and the work, both through the publishing and by other means. Encourage those who have funds and would become a part of such a work. Encourage that they either give, or buy shares and invest those funds, and further encourage their interest in the operation of the company, that it be run properly. Encourage them that they should participate. Do not discourage that. Do not deny them their right to proper operation.

But let it be clear that such is founded for a purpose. Operate it properly so that no one is enticed through guarantee of controls of any sort. Let it be run by the Fellowship and according to divine guidance first, all other considerations being second.

The name need not be the Fellowship Press, or any other particular, as the commercial enterprise. That we are concerned with is the name of the Master's Press, for work in publishing particular works. Let the corporation and such be of your concern to express that you find presents your ideal before those whom you will attract and encourage.

Understand well that, as you proceed properly and in accordance with divine will, that you need – funds and such – will come, and come quickly. Do not wait for that. Be about the work with that you have already at hand.

Know that there are gathering to this place, even at this time, ever greater and more dedicated, committed ones who will bring greater opportunity and greater service to the message. Let your spirit match theirs and lift them a little closer to the Godhead through the challenge that is before you.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1008 1979

Your coming together in this place, in this Fellowship, is for the purpose of

establishing a true altar, a true temple, a true sanctuary – with true sacrifice before the Lord.

In coming together for that purpose, know that the tables you have set up with symbols are symbols of the real. Which is to say, one may well learn devotion before an altar, set up on a table with symbols, in a special place, with a quiet time. But your coming before the altar, your time of worship, even your gifts upon the altar, the flowers you offer, even the prayers, have no meaning unless the activities which follow in your relationships, in your discipline, in your harmony, your communications, your actions, your work, your investment of time and energy, become a living sacrifice.

It is written, “Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. Present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.”

The establishing of a true altar is seen in the life of one who, leaving the time of devotion, wastes not a word nor an action, but accomplishes the fulfillment of a day – so that each day becomes an investment in being a productive cell of the body of God. So will your holiness, your righteousness, be a cell in the body of God as you cause your life to reflect beauty, to reflect harmony, to express Godliness.

We do not suggest that you eliminate worship, or that you eliminate coming before the altar that is a symbol. We do not suggest that you neglect times of devotion, meditation, prayer. We do indicate that you find balance. If the room in which you live, whether kitchen, bedroom, or bath, does not reflect the order and the beauty of a true altar, then your symbolic altar and your sanctuary become a lie, an abomination before the Lord.

How would you dare to come before an altar and a sanctuary, which is the symbol of the real, knowing in your heart that the real is not in order, saying with your lips, “I give, I sacrifice, I desire attunement. I wish for balance. I look for harmony.” How can you lie before the Lord?

Then what is the real purpose here within this Fellowship? The real purpose of the Fellowship is to be a place for presenting the self before God, a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

You have a mind which is a gift of God. It is creative. It causes results, both in your body and in the environment about you. If that mind be turned to selfishness, you might accumulate about you a few scraps of things which satisfy appetites, to cause pleasure to the body and the personality. But if the mind be sacrificed, if it be given to the Lord, then it becomes your responsibility to sharpen that mind as an instrument, to discover what it can do.

The sharpening of the mind, causing it to rise to its greatest ability, to discover, to discern, to understand, to perceive, to become wise – to offer the mind is a holy act. Education, in its highest sense, is an act of worship, of obedience before the Lord.

It is written, “Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.” Then study with the mind. Read. Bring into your presence in that place those servants of God on earth who have mastered particular aspects. Bring one who has mastered an understanding of the body, and its structure, and functioning and such. Another of gardening, another of music, one of writing, one of art, another of business and finance. The others who will come will be attracted.

Let the one who would neglect to bring himself to the feet of these teachers, to learn what they have to share – let such a one be thought a fool. For these who gather to this Fellowship are as the wise men who came offering their gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh at the birth of the Child. They gather to the manger again in your day, as they gathered at the birth of the Babe. So they gather now at this Fellowship, bringing their gifts. Fools are those who do not recognize them, who do not appreciate the value of their gifts.

Even now, there are among you teachers. Some bear the label. Others not. Can you recognize that which they have to give, and receive of them? Some will be with you a fleeting moment. When they are gone, how would you recover what you could have received at their feet?

The Fellowship is a university, in its best and highest sense – a gathering of teachers, respected by those who will come and listen. See that it be a gathering of teachers of such quality that they will be respected by the world.

Be not afraid to require of yourselves, each of you, long hours of giving, on this true altar – to bring to the building, the grounds, the rooms, and even yourselves, the display of harmony that comes from cleanliness, decency and order. And as you do, the disease will go out of this place, this earth. You will have healed the land. And you will establish on this earth a true altar, a real temple.

Come to clarify yourselves concerning what the purpose of the Fellowship is, the ideal that it should be, the description. Clearly set forth that description by the works of your hands, by the creation of images and words that convey the ideal, and by the sending out of those who will speak and share. As the understanding becomes clear, there will come the flow of money, energy, time, effort and talent. First, you will need to become what you are commissioned to be.

Be careful in presenting that image, that the image does not become what you would prefer it to be. For some among you are in love with the fascination of the occult, the hidden, the psychic, the mysterious. And some among you are in love with what you think is spiritual – more often sentimental, emotional, religious, sometimes in its worst sense.

See the practicality, the directness of the worship of God in the real temple. Express in such a way that those people—however irreligious, however non-spiritual in their words, those who have developed within themselves a great dissatisfaction with the disharmony of earth, of governments, of systems, of bureaucracies – will see in this a pure and directed attempt at balance, and will support it.

As to application of the principle of seed money, understand that as you begin to give of your abundance, be absolutely certain that you could not stop the return, even if you tried. Certainly, giving away all that you have will bring more than any other action toward abundance. If you give all the money you have, it will be returned to you tenfold. Thinking you have divested yourself of it, you would find yourself ten times richer. How few can understand and apply this principle.

Please understand in this moment that even if you did not become ten times richer for the giving away, you still would have made your life greater by the giving, by causing another to receive. Even if it cost you that you have come to think precious – even if giving your money away deprived you of the Fellowship itself – it could not deprive you of the giving.

The support will come. As there is harmony in the Fellowship, as there is order in the

personal life, support will come. If there is disorder, confusion, misuse of that which does come, you will cut off the flow. And should you not?

As to the relationship with a teacher, the will dies hard, of course. And when anything happens in the world, providing an excuse to say, "See, we must keep the will alive, we must keep the rational mind about us. We must keep our wits, lest we fall on such sad experiences as these," there is the excuse for one who needs it.

But one who will give his life for my sake will find it.

There is no greater difficulty than the understanding of the need to give self, to set aside the will, to listen, to commit, to hear the teacher. There is, of course, the grasping of every opportunity, every excuse, to avoid making such a commitment. It is hardly worth the bother of reiterating here the need to set aside your knowing, that you might find out – to give up resistance, that you might learn. Do you expect us to say, "The only teacher is within you. You need not listen to these external teachers."?

What did the Master say? "Oh, Jerusalem, Jerusalem, ye who killed the prophets and stoned them that are sent unto thee." Because you preferred your own way?

Concerning responsibility for the children, better begin seeing yourself as the children. Nothing could be more foolish or presumptuous than to think that you can establish a program for teaching the children. Rather, find that place for setting them apart to increase your consciousness of their being – and that they see in you. How many of you hesitate to show before the children your childishness? Do you speak in love or in selfishness? Do they see in the way you live harmony, balance, discipline? Do they hear in your words and your thoughts constant struggle for what will make you comfortable?

There is the tendency among you to say, "I have made a vow to this relationship, but I do not feel it. I do not feel excitement, entertainment, amusement in this relationship. Therefore, I am not happy. I will look for other relationships, other entertainment." And you feel you have a right to so entertain and fascinate yourself.

There are beliefs among you that there must be chemical reactions, and this and that, to keep relationships alive. And so you teach the children another lie – that marriage and relationships are based on adventure and excitement, that love is a chemical reaction that can be kept alive through expressions of the appetites. The children see. And they learn to build wrong relationships. They learn to expect from marriage the titillation of the senses, rather than the honoring of the words spoken. You have come before an altar of God and made a vow to one another, "Till death do us part." And you entertain yourself by finding reasons to part sooner. You teach the children, "There is no sacredness in speaking words before the altar of God. If we can't get along, we just can't get along. Let us dissolve that we have spoken."

How do you speak of a program for children to teach them this and that? You can only teach them what you are, what you believe, the way you act.

Make of yourselves a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. Make of your life a living altar, having given your consciousness, your mind, your thoughts, your words, your actions, your deeds, to the Lord.

If you want to teach the children, clean up your room, your relationships, your actions and thoughts. Let these little ones expect to live in a room that reflects harmony as if it were an altar, to eat food that reflects care, to maintain relationships that express the love of God.

Let the children grow up to expect that a time every day is given responsibly to work, to discipline. Children in your society are taught to play, play, play – until suddenly, one day, they are thrust out and told, “Now, work.” And confusion comes. You teach your children an unreal world. Every child among you, from very early, should be taught, should be required, should be disciplined to invest his time each day in being responsible for that he consumes, for that he takes and has.

Look at other cultures. Look at healthy cultures and see the family together in the fields. See children from a very early age working with the plants and the earth.

Let the children of this Fellowship have the opportunity to learn discipline, productiveness, harmony with the earth. Do not let anyone among you come before the children to teach them words of religion and spirituality. Rather, live before them a life of devotion and productivity. In this way, you cause them to have a right relationship with spirit.

Concerning the preparation of those who will go out in service, your emphasis has been on their learning to speak the right words, in the right sequence – the message presented in an orderly fashion. And this is well and good. These things should be done.

But at the same time, see that none go forth without the living, in-dwelling presence that will inspire, that will guide, that will fill the heart with that which is to be shared – not words, but the living Christ. Carry the Christ to the world. Let the commission of those who go out be that Great Commission given by the Christ to those he sent out. “And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, ‘All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.’”

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1012 1979

You should be sending many – two by two. Yet you send out only a token, when your commission is to go into the world.

How often has it been said? Don’t assemble here, don’t become in love with this place called Carmel and stay. Rather, send out, two by two, those who have experienced this place, so that people may feel – not those who are chosen representatives, but those rather who live in the humblest way as a part of the community. Both these, you see, to carry and speak and share among the people.

And for these in particular who go first, consider these things: Many will be drawn to leave what they have and to come to this place to serve. Encourage them to come, and if they come, to give and to be a part of giving and causing a new and beautiful expression of God on earth.

Others will see and be inspired and seek a means to be a part. Express to them, “It is our desire to serve you. We may serve you in these ways. We may serve you by taking your love, concerns, caring, your prayers with us. And if you wish to be a part and cannot come, then channel a part of yourself, the lifeblood that causes you to live, into this place, making it yours.”

Make certain that Carmel comes to belong to those people who give. Cause them to feel that it is theirs.

By all means, stress membership in a sense of being a member of the family,

causing this to happen even if “I cannot be there on the land.” Stress becoming a part of the family, a member of the work force, a member of those who support and cause this kind of a change in the earth. Then speak as well of the opportunity for the reaching out of these concepts, to villages, communities, cities and towns throughout the world.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9014 1983

We could easily give you clear direction for forming an excellent organization, well-structured, even well-funded. And should we do so, we would give you a gift of great detriment and destruction, for you are not prepared for its use, nor its application. It is not these understandings that will help or correct the confusion, the lack, the feeling of limitation that is among you.

See your challenge in this manner. If you could see, there is gathered about you now a Great Cloud of Witnesses. If you would better understand the nature of this Cloud of Witnesses, look into the writings of the Apostle Paul, as he described Abraham and Moses, Jacob and Elijah. Those who have gone before, being committed to such a work, continue throughout the ages their interest in that work, their focus upon it, their presence, their assistance.

So there is gathered about you, overshadowing you, and even available to you, a great Host of Witnesses including those who have died for a cause, who have lived for a cause, and who, even in this moment, are committed to a cause. And that cause is the coming of the Christ, the reigning of the Messiah upon this earth.

In that earlier time, there was a chosen people – chosen not because they were special in a particular way, not because they were better, but because there was a need for a vehicle, a channel through which the Messiah might come, the message might be given.

So in this time, there is a chosen people. We have called you Israel and asked that you become Israel. And how would you become that chosen people, the Expectant Ones, pregnant in this moment, in this time? How would you become the new Essenes, the new Israel? For if you are to fulfill the mission of the Fellowship of the Inner Light, you must become the Essenes, the pregnant ones of Israel, the chosen people, the vessel, the vehicle through which the Messiah might be ushered into the time of the reigning of peace on this planet toward the end of your lifetime here.

You have gathered for no less purpose than that. You must lift your sights and your understanding to that purpose. Lift beyond the concept of an organization or a structure, to a mission, an ideal, a purpose. It is for this that we have been drawn together – to know one another, to accomplish this great work.

If the Father of all, if the Father of the Messiah himself were to choose a group of people to usher in a new age, would he not choose from among this earth the most illumined, the most illustrious, well-educated, well-prepared, well-trained?

Look at the ushering in of the age before you, for twelve were chosen. Only one among them particularly educated. Two of some means, or wealth. The rest considered as much as anything rabble rousers.

We are saying that there is a group of people gathered here who are Israel. In the lower or the higher meaning of that term, you are Israel. You are either struggling with God, fighting against him at every turn, resisting him. Or you are the Prince of the Lord – a prince, one who has come to know his rightful place as a child of the King and his

responsibility to rule over the kingdom, causing that kingdom to be a more pleasant place because of the manner in which he rules.

How would you become Israel, the chosen? How will you create a network, a vehicle, a communication opportunity, a receptacle, an instrument which John the Beloved, the Harbinger, might pick up and use as a means for communicating with, contacting all the earth? How would you become such a people?

First, become a Fellowship, a family. There are still those among you who would say, "I care for this Fellowship. I respect the ideals and the purposes. Yet I reserve my right to go here or there, to give my attention, my money, my caring to this or that other. This is not the only way. I would be a part of other things. I do not want to be tied to a group, an organization."

Could you be a little bit pregnant? Is it not an all-encompassing experience that is a part of the whole organism?

You are committed, or you are not. You are Israel, the Prince, or you are contending with God. As Christ said, "You are either for me or against me," and there is no middle ground. As John wrote, "Would that you were either hot or cold, but because you are lukewarm, I will spew you out of my mouth."

Until you have become a Fellowship, a family of which you are proud to be a part, proud to proclaim, "This is my Fellowship. It is this in which I believe. It is this that I am," until that Fellowship becomes a family to be identified with, a strong harbor for those who are troubled, who would come and learn a better way, until you have become that, you have not become the Prince, taking responsibility.

It is true that there are many organizations about the planet that are serving, that are paving the way for John, for the Christ. It is true that one could serve here or there, and perhaps there as well as here.

It is not true that one can be somewhere in between. If it is there that the message is being carried best, then get you there, and make a total commitment of self to there. If it is here that the message is spoken best, then be here, totally committed to the work that is before you.

Become a family, become a nation, become a Fellowship, a company of individuals who are recognized by their supportive relationship of one another. Let it be said of you, "See how they love one another." And when you have begun to relate to one another in such a way, these questions of structure, of organization, of fund-raising, of next steps in accomplishing the work, all become so simple, for they are secondary. They are rather automatic within a group of people who have lost fear and suspicion of one another. It is the dawning of a new day, a new age.

As you begin to structure groups, organizations, functions, projects – and in your structuring, you take care to protect yourself against your brethren within this Fellowship – then you introduce into the very structure of your project a basis of fear, a foundation of fear, so that the project is ruled by fear. Then is the project of the devil, the evil one?

Learn love. Learn love and respect for yourself. Learn love and respect for one another within this organization. If you have been prone to criticize these little ones that are a part of the work for their inability, lack of experience, un-businesslike manner, study the Christ and his twelve. Look for the systems analysis among their relationships. They argued, and they were not efficient or effective until a time of transformation. That time of

transformation did not incorporate a business schooling or new structures. It was a discovery of love. When love came, competition among them and the comparisons of one with another ceased. Shoulder to shoulder, they set out to conquer the world. And they indeed did. Those twelve poorly-educated men affected the entire world of their day and of yours. And so, these gathered here who are a part of the Fellowship, however inexperienced or untutored, have all that is needed and have been chosen for a purpose.

When you have developed love and respect for yourselves, for one another, and you totally enjoy being together and being about the work that is created for you, then you will begin to be effective in creating the dawning of a new day. People will begin to say, "See how they love one another," but will also begin to say, "See how effectively they work with one another."

There are several facets of the work of the preparation for John and the Messiah. The facets of this work are so all-inclusive that they touch every institution that is a part of the framework of your civilization and your culture – of education, justice, government, religion, communication – all these areas that affect your life are areas to be touched by this work because there are so many tasks, so many challenges, that are a part of this work.

There will be a community of organizations, of companies. This community of companies, projects, organizations, is a network. The common ideal – the common purpose, that which makes a family and a nation of Israel out of all those people who form those organizations and companies, that common ideal – is the Fellowship.

The Fellowship of the Inner Light is the family of all those who have made a personal and unconditional commitment to the establishment of the dawning of this new day, a commitment to be the new Essenes, a commitment to follow and apply those techniques and opportunities that you have called Inner Light Consciousness awareness techniques.

Then Inner Light Consciousness is a teaching organization. It should be quite independent of other organizations, having its own identity, Board of Directors, its own governmental structure – yet linked as a participating member of a network of organizations, sharing common facilities, common fund-raising opportunities and such. Organizations supporting one another as the individuals within the Fellowship support one another – and all of these absolutely and totally committed to the Fellowship, to be a part of it, to support it, to know it as the common family link among all of you.

You should look to yourselves even now and say, "Which particular area, which particular focus, project, function, might I best facilitate?" Do not wait for some leader among you to set up and structure your project, but get yourselves together with those who share a common goal within this particular aspect or facet of the work.

Organize yourselves, but do be careful. Do not become so independent as to be uncooperative with the other projects and organizations that are a part of the network, the family, the whole. Do not try to become so individualistic or independent that you begin to cause factions among you. Let each of you, as you seek to create, to instigate and direct this or that project, always come before this Source for guidance wherever possible. Bring your questions and receive those suggestions, those hints, those helps, that will assist in your structure and your function.

Be careful to apply those techniques of learning love, one for another. When you are hurt, when you are caused to feel fear or resistance, examine it quickly, and ask, "Where

does this come from within me? Why am I harboring fear? Do I want my life to be ruled by fear? What fear is there in me that makes me vulnerable to this hurt, this pain?" Eliminate that, and let yourselves be ruled by love, by light.

Become the Sons and Daughters of Light in this time, so completely that you are radically different from those out there who consider themselves to be average humans. Become something different. The Children of Light must establish themselves now. The time is short. You do not have time to waste, but must be about this.

Can you begin to visualize when the members of a loving family – very committed and identifying themselves as a part of a Fellowship Family in one country, and another, and another – are so drawn together, communicating with one another so effectively, that the antagonism between the governments of those countries will be erased by their actions? You will have won a war without bloodshed, a war fought by love and by peace, for the first time in all of history. You will have overcome darkness with light. You will have proved that love is stronger than fear.

You must prove it first within yourself, at this level, within this family, within this room. If the love between you can conquer the fear in you of one another, then you have won the first battle of the war of Armageddon. Let it begin here. Take up your swords and let this be the beginning of a strong nation of individuals who will claim that prize of the high calling – the preparation of the way for the Messiah, the introduction of the Prince of Peace onto this earth in this time. That is the task that is set before you.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9025 1983

We would first admonish you all that you come of age within your own selves so that this moment of transition and growth in the history and the evolution of this organization, the Fellowship of the Inner Light, be more greatly influenced by your voice, your clarity, your determination and your direction. For while you have been loyal and loving, supporting of the channel, the Source, the Fellowship, and Inner Light Consciousness, there has ever been the tendency to leave the strength and the determination of holding the focus to the channel.

In the student role, there has ever been the watching his actions and being supportive after – yet without strength. So that those who are the students, the supporters, are seen as without voice, without influence, without strength.

Then take the mantle upon you and let this step be accomplished in this manner. That this one should retire, step aside from active involvement in the Fellowship and its work. The Fellowship was born in particular circumstances to a particular purpose, and those purposes might be stated in a particular order of priorities.

The primary purpose for the birth of the Fellowship of the Inner Light was to provide a support organization for the support of the message, the teachings, the methods of Inner Light Consciousness, and the support of those who are, who have been, awakened to the presence of the Christ through those methods, patterns and teachings.

The Fellowship was born as a support organization specifically for the purpose of making available the words, the work, the teaching of the Christ, particularly as channeled through Paul Solomon, the man, the channel.

The Fellowship of the Inner Light, obviously being dedicated to the message and the presence and the power of the Christ, is akin to, associated with, related to, linked to, the

hearts and the minds of all on the planet who are committed to the Christ. Thus, the greater Fellowship welcomes into its family, its association, its fellowship, all those who teach and need a forum and are in harmony with the message of the Christ.

While the Fellowship is and should be committed to provide such a forum, never, never should the providing of that forum cause anyone to forget the original purpose and the continued purpose for the existence of this school – for it is a school.

As long as anyone of you has a voice, you should speak and address the purpose, the history, the obligation and the responsibility of this organization. Any man who thinks that he can honor the Source and despise the servant of the Source is a fool and does not know God.

Be clear without anger, without rancor. Inform yourselves. You must know clearly the history of this Fellowship, this organization. You must know the Source, the channel and the readings.

What has been said? How much do you know? How much have you studied of what has come through this channel?

When you are informed and can speak with your own voice of these things, then you can serve responsibly on a Board of Directors or within a group of committed members.

Let each of you immediately begin to participate with your tithes, your offerings, and your presence when possible, in the activities of this Fellowship. Make your voice heard. Make whatever expense to be present and to be heard. Let it be said of each and all of you that you can speak clearly, well-informed, without anger, without accusation, nor even defensiveness – that you speak with strength. Do not allow that there should be displays of hurt, of anger, of accusations, but rather clarity of purpose, persistence, determination and extraordinary love for one another, for the channel, and for those who would seek to go another way.

More important than the building and growth of the organization is the providing of opportunity that this channel may write and record that which is to be communicated, so that other voices may carry the message, so that more effectively the message can be taken. The works which are incubating in him now should be released – they need to be made available to the world.

Make possible that his time, energy and efforts be turned to these things by taking a greater responsibility for the operation of these other things. Important that the disassociation of this one from the Fellowship be accomplished to the extent that he is no longer actively leader, head, responsible for the actions – rather, your responsibility. Create in the Fellowship an organization that will seek from him guidance and direction.

Then the role is reversed. Rather than requiring a man to take the responsibility and make the effort to impose upon a group his leadership, it is rather that a suitor turns his back on his love who has been playing, as you would say, hard to get – and when she sees his back turned she will chase him for his favors. See to it.

Let each of you become the more responsible mature ones, whose words are respected in their own right because you are informed. Greater emphasis must be brought to the readings, the channeling, the work of this channel. Then those of you who would go out to speak and to teach, learn and learn effectively, the story of the birth of this Source through this channel, and progressively, the communication that has come as a result.

Never stand before a group with whom you would share without sharing that story,

the essence of it, that people may know. Not that a man be glorified, not that the world should come to know Paul Solomon, but rather that you make of Paul Solomon a spokesman, so effective for the message that, because he is known and sought, people who have an ear to hear will hear. You have plowed the ground. Now, plant the seed.

Then make of this place a sanctuary, a sacred place to heal and be a balm to the consciousness, the heart, the mind, the channeling ability, of those who go forth from here.

The primary responsibility is to look for those means through which the writing, the teaching, the work, the readings of this channel might be made better available to the world through publishing, teaching, writing opportunities – that those who would seek may know and ask.

Attempt that your organization be loyal to its founder, its source, and to the Christ. If the source and founder serves the Christ, and the Fellowship serves the Christ, they will serve in harmony.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #9302 1990

Understand first and foremost that the Fellowship of the Inner Light is a family. Call it an extended family, or a community of those who share in common a recognition of God as Living Love.

You are a worship center, a worship center that is interfaith and non-denominational. You are a place for the gathering of those who would learn, study, teach, live, practice Living Love and ageless wisdom.

It is a school, yes. Is it a church? Yes, but an alternative kind of church, not bound by doctrine and dogma apart from your credo, which does not disenfranchise the many people of different faiths who would come together to worship in love and understanding.

Then the Fellowship is all this. Because the word church is too associated with organized religion, we have chosen the word fellowship. Thus, you are a fellowship of those committed to the Source of all, and to Living Love. And let it ever be said about you, “See how they love one another.”

You ask for a motto of practical use and application: Begin with “God is our prosperity. Living Love is our source and our purpose. We are dedicated to serve and support one another, the planet, and all people in their need.” Let this be a motto, if one is needed.

The Apostle Paul gave to the believers of that time such a motto. He used the word Maranatha, and he suggested that all should greet one another with that word. That word essentially means “We are looking forward in blessed hope to the Second Coming.” You might well want to greet one another in your own tongue with something such as, “May Living Love increase your supply,” or simply, “God bless you,” for those two have the same meaning.

Let it ever be clear in your coming together, and forsake not the assembling of yourselves together for the purpose to declare this truth. There is a Mind, an Intelligence, which knows all that there is to know, and who knows the proper ministry and right livelihood of each individual as a part of this family and beyond. There is such a being, such an Intelligence who knows all that there is to know. Draw nigh unto him, and he will draw nigh unto thee.

How may you draw nigh unto him? With blessed, eternal gratitude, grateful for all

things, at all times. Gratitude for that you are and can become. Gratefulness of heart will draw you nigh ever unto him.

Then let each of you practice, practice together, learning to play. Yes, learning to play. Recreation for the body, the mind, and the spirit. Recreation of your body, which brings joy and healing into the body. And rest, so that energy is restored.

Recreation of your mind. Let your recreation of the mind take place in such leisure time as you have, never wasting it, never failing to meditate each day. Learn with your mind in your mental recreation. Learn to hold an image, a vision in detail of a clean and healthy, restored planet earth, a vision of a new age of peace and prosperity, healing and caring among people.

Hold within your mind a vision, and play. Learn to dream and to daydream as children do. In your daydreams, be playful with your creativity. And know as well that your mental creativity is an act of impressing upon the formless substance that is the body of God, impressing images on that substance, which can and do precipitate into form out of the formless.

Recreation of your spirit. Let it be so that each day you ascend the sacred heights, and in those heights seek to know so well your Source, your Source of life. Know the Christ, Living Love. Know your Source so well that you can play together, and let your play be co-creation with him of a New Heaven and a New Earth.

In your activities of recreation, which renew the body and its energies, renew the mind and its creativity, renew the spirit and its contact with its Source in a joyous manner. So you will draw nigh unto him. So you will understand what is your particular place, your rightful livelihood, your personal ministry, and that which is to be done.

Within this Fellowship, seek that you all shall serve together, and make this family a family that has a committed membership. At the same time, a family that is not a closed society or group, never excluding those who have a need to worship in an alternative style, not hedged in or bound by doctrines, dogma and creed. For the spirit of love has declared the death knell of doctrine, dogma and creed.

So shall the mystery schools rise again. The initiates shall once again walk the sacred halls with their chants and sounds and mantra which lift and renew the spirit.

It is this that is before you – caring, healing, teaching. If your ministry be of a carpenter, or a gardener, or one who is an accountant and keeps books, let it still be a ministry, knowing that you are called to it by a divine call – else do not do it. And if you are called to it by a divine call, let every movement of your hands, your thoughts and your words while doing it be an approach to perfection in quality and in service, holding that vision of a new world always in your mind, so that your every act and thought and word become effective as a result of that vision, knowing that it is God who works within you, both to will and to do.

Know that every committed member of this Fellowship does have mission. And this Fellowship is commissioned and committed to give service to each and every one of its committed members, its guests and visitors, and to the community of people about, even those not associated with the Fellowship. You are then to visit, to care, to share, to heal, to teach, to minister to each one.

Who among you shall do this ministry? Know that each of you, every committed member, should be a minister, a deacon as it has been called in older times. Notice that a

minister-deacon is one and the same – one who ministers to the needs of the people in every way, counseling, sharing, visiting.

Each of those who would be ministers in the service of this family should be ordained as ministers, deacons, deaconesses. It is they who should minister to one another and to the community, that it may grow.

The ordination of a pastor is the ordination of an under-shepherd. We speak of under-shepherd for there is One Great Shepherd. The pastor as an under-shepherd should be involved in sending forth the member-ministers, deacons, deaconesses, to do the work of the Fellowship in the community and in service to one another. So should you be structured.

Then let there be among you seven who are set aside as a Board of Directors, and twelve who are set aside as elders. The work of the twelve is to oversee, to care, to make suggestions, to counsel, to heal. The work of the seven is to care for the business.

Each of these, the group of seven and the group of twelve, should be accountable to the membership, the committed membership, who should come together on a regular basis and should be informed monthly of the progress and activities of the Fellowship. Quarterly, to come together as a family to discuss the family business and to receive reports and to give approval of the work of the seven and the twelve.

Annually, to come together for the purpose of greeting those family members who are distant from this place – coming together in family reunion, each year, to extend and reaffirm your love for one another. And at that time, to select a new Board of seven, or continue the support of the same ones for another year. And to receive both reports of the activities of the year, from the seven and from the twelve. And to receive a vision of plans and preparation for the year to come.

We suggest these things so that you may be a family, doing all things in decency and in order – not over-organized, lest you fall into the trap of doctrine and dogma.

And see that you ever, both in theory and practice, include all people of this area, particularly those who are disenfranchised with organized religion. Provide for them a place and an opportunity to worship together, whether they be committed family members or not. And make sure as well that those who are committed members of this Fellowship are very well aware that being such a committed member does not preclude their being members in good standing of other organizations, churches or associations. You do not seek to compete. You seek to create and to serve.

Know that we have provided to you the promise that you shall grow in prosperity and commitment, in your place of service and your role in the ushering in of the new age, the new day, the dawning of the Day of the Second Coming. We have promised to you that in response to your prosperity and commitment, that the word will go forth from this place into literally every nation, in every tongue. The word will travel in different ways – sometimes on tape, sometimes in letters, and oft times through the meeting of friends with friends. God has more ways than you know of to get the word to every place as you support that vision.

Yet in doing so, be careful of your own image and ego. Do not think of yourselves as the chosen people to usher in the new age. But know that, as you work side by side with others of like mind throughout the world, that day will dawn.

As you have created an appropriate and prosperous setting and atmosphere throughout the world, John will appear and will declare that the work of preparation is

completed for the coming of the Christ. So it shall be.

As you seek, so shall you find. Plant the seeds, and they shall bring forth fruit.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9378 1991

The highest ideal and purpose of this Fellowship is the preparation for the establishment of a New Heaven and a New Earth through setting a stable and firm foundation for the coming work of John of Pineal, and more particularly the fullness of the Second Coming of the Christ.

To accomplish this, it is the mission, the purpose and the highest ideal of the Fellowship to find ever better ways to communicate and to firmly establish that there is a power, a singular power of creation, and a shadow power as well. The shadow power is that which is empowered by the imaginings of men in their own minds to the extent that men in their own minds have created hell and evil. In establishing a duality on this planet, man became a cleft-brain species. And at the same time, man established that that which grows must then die to become nourishment again.

Understand this: The one power never given to man was the ability to either create or experience death.

This is sufficiently true that you must understand that nothing that lives is capable of dying. The plant, returning itself to the ground, never loses the power of life – it only transforms and reappears. So it is with all that is created. The appearance of duality has been established by the *acceptance* of duality in the consciousness of man, in the act that is referred to as eating, partaking of, and digesting of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. This means the taking in of the concept of duality, light and darkness, good and evil, life and death.

Know and understand that there is only One Power. It is the power of Life. It is the purpose and the commission of this Fellowship to establish that the power that is called Life, Love and Light is literally a force with more available energy than all powers associated with destruction and death.

If this simple truth can be established in the minds and hearts of even a few – to the extent that their brain-minds are reconstructed in the sense of building the Crown of Enlightenment – the unified mind will discover the unified field, which will make sense of the universe. Then we will have established a firm foundation for the Christ manifesting in the mind, the Higher Mind of all mankind and of manifesting as a being whom all can see and know, even at one time, on all the planet. This is the stated purpose and ideal.

In accomplishing this, we commission you further to establish a family. If there is one loss to humanity, which could outweigh all other losses of the last generations, it is the loss of the unit, the family. There is a need for family. Man is a tribal creature. You must build a family, an international family, so bonded one to another that the bonds even exceed those of blood bonds. In bonding in such a way, individuals who are committed to love as the higher power and to peace can bring harmony to the planet.

See yourself even as the modern-day Essenes, not so much to give birth, to prepare yourselves as pregnant people to give birth to the Second Coming of the Christ, but rather Essenes in the sense of expectant, of giving birth to that one who will state the Law of One in such a way as to be understood – that it is not necessary to destroy matter in order to release energy. For this one will be the highest initiate of the planet and he who ushers in

the dawning of a new day.

Thus, you must continue your work – the building of a worldwide family, and the teaching and establishing and proving, at every level and through every means at your disposal, that love is an energy, a vital force. It is the essence of life itself, the building block of matter, the primal force of the universe. It is light, and no darkness can stand against it.

Seek to establish, to prove, to believe it in your own lives, to live and to speak as if it were so, ridding yourselves of fear and knowing that it is a basic and simple truth that an individual – one born in the flesh who could live a life without ever experiencing a thought, a fantasy, an imagining which would empower fear – that individual would be physically immortal, would never die.

Yet this is not the central purpose, not to produce physical immortality – simply to understand that fear derives its power, its only power and only force, from the creative force given to man for the purpose of realizing himself to be one with his Source. The very power of creation itself in the mind of man is that which builds and empowers the shadow force known as fear and death.

Then do establish, where you can, local families. Do establish as a high priority the establishment of the School of the Prophets. Do not stop at all with the foundation that you have laid within this Seminary term, but continue this as a very high priority – that you send out those well-trained and ever better-trained to carry this message, to know it.

Let it be the central, first, foremost, highest purpose of the Seminary – to cause each participant to have a personal experiential encounter and relationship with the Source, with the Christ, with the creative Source, to be able to reach the Throne of Grace itself. In order to accomplish this, you must create within those who come a sense of worth, of one worthy of seeing the Pineal experience, meeting God face-to-face.

That is perhaps your credo, your highest statement of ideal and purpose. And there is of course much teaching which follows it, which will accomplish the work. You will ultimately culminate in the School of the Prophets, the resurrection of the Schools of the Mysteries in this time. Lay carefully the foundation.

In the establishment of the education, the ongoing education department, we see as an essential beside it, the establishment of the management and logistics, all that is necessary for the arrangement of tours, workshops, seminars, and even conferences on a fairly large scale, even here locally as you have accomplished before successfully. Return somewhat to these plans. Will make quite a difference in expanding your opportunities, even at the local level. Be about that with great diligence.

These priorities we would give. Some of publishing, some of teaching, some of establishing more effectively the worldwide family, some of research – and most of all, of providing living proof of the value of Living Love and the art of the mastery of the mind which allows those of you who are in charge of your own thinking to call things from formless force into substance in the act of what you call precipitation, endowing the Fellowship with prosperity thinking.

In order to accomplish this, you must encourage pulling aside those in the congregation, the family, those who are keenly interested in forming a single-minded group of what we would refer to as Master Minds, those in charge of their minds. These together, with a single mind imaging the facility to house the Fellowship and its works including the seminary and a place of conference and retreat – if you can effectively, with one mind, hold

that image and impress it upon formless substance, it must by Universal Law manifest for you.

Then establish a group who does believe and is keen to participate in creating this prosperity, even a group which weekly may meet and commonly attune and ask, "What is the increase that we will seek in abundance this week over that we saw last week?" And allow this group to draw greater numbers of people and to be not afraid at all to draw to the Fellowship greater amounts of income and prosperity through these people.

Take charge of your prosperity, not only in ways of visualization and expectation. Understand this: The very basic law of prosperity is that "If you think in ways of prosperity, you will act in ways of prosperity."

Acting in the way of prosperity means doing your work so well, so effectively, that you cannot do it, it is not humanly possible to do it, with more effectiveness. Thus, you must manage your time well, accomplish your work well, and know in your heart of hearts that you have given your all, that you have done your best. Then you will open the space for prosperity. You will have done such a good job of all parts of the operation of the Fellowship that it cannot be without prosperity.

In addition, may we say these words about the readings themselves, the discourses that have come from this Source. Do establish a priority now, as we have exhorted before, that one or more should immediately begin to collect the excerpts of the work from this Source, these discourses, which are most inspiring, uplifting, most instructive and teaching. Publish, in essence, a Bible of this age from these works.

You might hesitate to call it a Bible in this time, lest it should be thought that this Source would lay claim to replacing the Sacred Scriptures, though this is the Quelle Source and should be recognized as such.

This will be a book, which can be used for reference. Set it in sections of reference so that those who use it can look up excerpts concerning these particular problems, difficulties, teachings, situations and such, a handbook of the teachings of this Source.

Now, you have so many waiting for this edition. It is not a difficult task and should be an immediate priority. Need not take away from staff, for many who are not staff, but are part of the family will wish very much to be a part of this work if it is focalized by a staff member.

Learn to budget your time and to delegate these responsibilities that you might accomplish what is set before you, for much of it must be done by delegation. Evermore, you must encourage the members of this Fellowship, those who are most active, to come forward, to set themselves aside to personal ministries. Ordain them to those ministries of writing, of music and such. Set a standard for them. And allow them to feel they have taken a sacred, ordained ministry to accomplish. Put it before them in that way and assist with the focalizing of it.

These are some of the priorities. Now, let us give another. You must be aware of how many there are about the world, who have said, have wished, have prayed from the deepest part of their heart, "If only Edgar Cayce were still alive. If only there were the opportunity to experience what those people experienced during his time."

Do you not feel a bit as if you have somehow robbed these, in a sense? Be not ashamed to widely communicate that there is in this time an opportunity to see the record of your soul and its purpose. But we would suggest that, before you expand the ministry of

the readings, you would consider how you may give to an individual a greater service in a reading, through means of preparation for the reading. Teach them to prepare some time in advance, so that they will ask those appropriate questions that will elicit the information that will allow them to understand themselves and how they think, where these challenges came from, their fears and beliefs, how to overcome them. Let the experience be for them a map of life, a personal Life Reading. A Life Reading will, of necessity in most cases, include a Health Reading, for whose life has not affected their health in this time?

Then prepare a small work to be published within the Fellowship declaring the nature and the ability of communication with this Source, and put it forth. Be not afraid to use the channel, for it is what he lives for.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading

Look about you and see that all those about you are as sleeping gods. And your purpose is to cry them awake for the time that is at hand.

Awaken God in the heart of every man and woman you see. Not placing him there as some have claimed to do, not lighting the light – but rather, point to, bring attention to, cause consciousness of that light that is innate within each one. Awaken the gods on this plane that they may rejoice as the Sons of Morning, even as they rushed in in that time when the morning stars sang together, when this plane was perfect. These were the Sons of God, now only captured in sleep, only sleeping gods lying about this plane.

Cause these to awaken to themselves and to shake off the dust of the earth, to shake off these physical bodes that are the dust of the earth, and to rejoice, crying out, and to return to the Father.

These all are a portion of the same family, and in coming together, a portion of the same body. So will that giant body of God arise, and in shaking the dust of the earth from itself, will rise up in glory, in power, in might, in light, upon this plane.

So then will this plane be shaken, this earth will be changed, will be transmuted to a plane of light that would be as the footstool of God.

## The Fellowship Church and the Act of Worship

*Paul Solomon read the following reading excerpt aloud during a Joy in Worship Service, entitled "The Master of Masters," on August 15, 1976 in Virginia Beach, Virginia.*

If there is one thing that we might express in this moment, that might open you to a greater truth within you, it would be this: There is a tendency among you to understand this or that through the intellect, or through finding and using methods, and techniques, and purposes. There is a tendency among you to reject reverence, piety, holiness, sanctification of the body – things that you think of as superstition and reverence in worship.

Understand, children, that there is a God so holy that you must transcend all that is physical to stand in his presence. Then begin doing so. Begin respecting your physical body as a temple of the Holy Spirit, so sacred, so sanctified, that upon entering the chapel that you have prepared for worship, you would set aside the world and enter there with reverence – such holiness that the character of the place where you worship would be changed, the nature of the vibrations would be different. You would then enter into worship naturally without a word being spoken. It would not be a channel, or a minister, who would bring his presence. It would exist within you.

There is a God so holy that your body in its natural state cannot stand its presence. It is not only within you, but it surrounds all that is in this universe. The universe is alive with the presence of God. Then open yourself to it and see how holy God is. Establish that holiest place within you, the Holy of Holies, that he might enter, that you might worship there.

Become aware that this Holy God has been made a plaything by those who call themselves psychics, spiritual teachers, advisors – those who would apply laws in this and that discipline and would attempt to understand intellectually. Let these become humble, and bow the knee, and prostrate the self before that most holy God, and remove the shoes – for they stand on holy ground.

Understand how holy is the Creator. Make it not light or simple, but give way to his holiness by dedicating yourself and all that is. Respect your bodies, respect his temple, respect the place of worship, the chapel that you set aside, and make it a holy place. So that all who enter there would feel his vibration, his holiness, and would begin naturally to worship just from entering such presences.

So often, there have come these who are assembled at this moment on inner planes. They bless this place. They grace it with their presence. They would seek to abide there always, as they have been commanded to do. And so they do. Their presence is real, and felt and known when you recognize it. How would you recognize it but to make yourself sensitive to it? Open to such presences so that you may know, and feel, and touch, and communicate.

Give yourself often to worship in such a manner. Make it not light, make it not a simple exercise, make it not small through habit. Make it greater each time you come to worship. So less of earth would be known, less of the physical, more of the spiritual – so that you would transcend this plane. Often, you would simply leave your temple behind and walk with him in the clouds. And he would take you by the hand and walk with you. Has he not said, "I stand at the door and knock. If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will

come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.”?

Paul Solomon Source Reading #11 1972

Remember the words of the Apostle Paul, “I am crucified with Christ, but I die daily.” Entering your own moment of quiet meditation, you must die daily to the world and the things of the world and give yourself daily, anew and fresh, to God so that he may work in your life.

You seek a blessing, so that you may know that you have accomplished something for God. Know that the greatest you have done in your short life in Christ is often that loving deed you did for another in the cleaning, in the menial tasks that you performed in love.

Is it because this was done for one who is a special one of God, or for one who is a teacher, or for one who means something special before God? Of course, this is not so. The reason for the blessing, the reason for the spiritual growth, growing from a task of actual physical labor, is the spirit in which it was done, the reason for which it was done.

We find that even in washing dishes, the task was done that you might please the Master. It was bound then for God, and not for another on the physical plane. The lesson here to be learned is the lesson that Christ taught, “In as much as you have done for one of the least of these, my brethren, you have done it for me.”

Be blessed then by doing those little things of love daily for others around you and know that God is pleased. Make every action a spiritual act, bound for God.

For those of you who come from another faith, different from others who serve here, we would give these words, for there has been confusion in the heart. Know this then: One church is not greater than another, for the church that Christ has established is the important thing in your work, with this group or with another – that you seek a way to work together. Seek the best way that your life and the lives of others around you may be blessed.

If you would experience a great blessing by testifying to the power of God, by being baptized and rising up to walk in newness of life, if you would place your heart and your life in the work of a local church in which the group might work together, then seek this. But seek first spiritual growth and understanding. Understand what that type of baptism is. Understand what the work of that church is. Understand what their beliefs are. And understand what Christ taught. There is much you need to learn. There is much that might be sought through the heart in prayer.

And know this one thing – listen to this, ponder it in your heart, and remember it. Prayer is not a group of words. Prayer is not a form. Those prayers that are heard and blessed of God are very often those prayers that are never spoken. Prayer is the cry of a heart in need. Use this definition when you speak of prayer. The cry of a heart in need – a seeking for God.

How then will you grow spiritually? Learn those things of your Scripture. Discuss them together among you that you may understand. Pray not daily, not weekly, but *constantly* in your heart, attuning the heart constantly to God. Have those moments of meditation that God may instruct you through your heart.

Seek to remember that experience when God impressed himself upon your heart, when you first felt a need to become a part of God’s Kingdom. The blessing will come as you become aware that this same God lives even now inside your heart.

### Paul Solomon Source Reading #9 1972

Inherent in the question you ask – Is the Bible the verbally inspired, faithfully reproduced and infallible word of God? – are actually several questions. First of all, we would correct your wording in this manner: The word of God is not written on paper. Consult your own Scripture. It is written, “The word became flesh and dwelt among us.” There then is the inspired, infallible word of God. His name was Christ. That you have is the record of him, of his life, of those things of him which were from the beginning, and those things of his Apostles who walked upon this plane.

As to whether it is verbally inspired, faithfully reproduced and infallible, we would answer thus: Verbally inspired in the original manuscripts, which are coming to you from not infallible soul entities who knew Christ and knew God and were inspired of them. Because these manuscripts came through these channels, there are errors – and also because your Bible has been translated, and retranslated, and portions lost, and portions added, as you would see it materialistically on your plane.

If you would see your Bible without God, it is fallible. That is, it is sown throughout with mistakes, and errors, and untruths. However, no man of God, no man in contact with God, no man with God living in his heart, would see the Bible in such a manner.

What then are we saying? That you have, taken alone, is simply a book. It is reproduced by commercial companies for commercial purposes. Can it then be Holy? Inherently Holy in itself? That record that it carries is the record of a Holy One. It is preserved, protected, brought to you by the Father himself.

Then when and how does your Bible become verbally inspired and infallible? We would answer thus. The Bible you take in your hands to read immediately becomes verbally inspired and infallible as you open your heart to God and read through his eyes. It is not the book that you read but he who lives in your heart that is infallible.

Then seek knowledge from your Bible in this manner. And in this manner, it will be infallible, regardless of words written and misproduced in translations, and reprintings, and other acts of men. All knowledge is of God.

Establish among this core of you, this nucleus, those classes for studying the Scripture. For how would you spread knowledge of God until you know him? Until you look back on those things that are the remembrances from the foundations of the world? We would have each of you learn and grow in studying together from the Scripture.

### Paul Solomon Source Reading #152 1973

One step further will be required in that development that would put on the whole armor of God – that you would look about in the home and see the reflection of that which is in the mind and the spirit. Taking the hands lovingly this night with the mate, would you put each thing in its place, removing those that have no place in the home. See the home as the mind, as the Temple of God. That shell in which you place the physical body would be the outer manifestation, the writing, the handwriting as produced by the mental forces, or the spirit that cannot be seen.

The spirit, the soul, the Akasha, builds about itself indications, symbols of that which exists thereof. Where you would see untidiness or that you would not have revealed before the Christ Spirit, before his angels, remove it from the environs and so cleanse the aura,

cleanse the heart. And enjoy doing so. Make the environs neat. Make them tidy. Set things aright and know that, in the heart, in the mind and in the spirit, you are beginning to function efficiently. Then the thoughts and the understandings will not be so cluttered. As you accomplish on the outer planes and in the environs, so you accomplish in the heart and in the thinking.

Enjoy. Enjoy the life, the love that is given about. Destroy confusion, and so destroy the power of Satan. Destroy the power of the anti-Christ in the life. In all areas of the life, produce cleanness and righteousness of the heart, the thinking and the spirit.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #307 1974

It would be far better that a thing not be begun at all, than be begun and stopped. You have become aware of patterns and tools that might be used. You have become aware of those forces for which you have become responsible. In becoming aware, you take responsibility for the use of the tools.

Then let it be said that your purpose in coming together is to make use of those tools that have been given for the service, for the greater and higher development. As to the purpose of this development and the bringing together of these tools and the forming of a group, let us describe those things that come and are happening, even in this time on your plane.

Those changes in the consciousness of this plane have begun – those changes that will reflect in the physical or the manifest. There ever surround you those groups of the Shining Ones who prepare this place for the new dimension, for the new manifestation of all that is. Ever in their coming, and in their seeking to bring about that they have been commanded to produce, there are the contacts, the attempts to contact, the attempts to find the channels in this plane that would produce light and the attempts to bring the light that might be for the guiding of these.

Where there are gathered, here or there on your plane, in one place or another, even one or two of you who open to the light, there is produced a light, a glow that would attract those who attempt to be of assistance in preparing the new kingdom, in lifting your plane to that new level.

It is sought in this place that in your coming together as a group, you would increase that light – as if holding several candles together as one until a great light is formed – even as you have done in worshipping together, lighting an entire place with a group of candles. Because of the putting together of the small lights, one great light is produced and increased. So it would be in this place.

If you would be aware of the light, and that which it would cause, look about you, for the reflection of God is seen in the smiles, in the radiance, that come from the countenance of those touched by his presence. Would not all in this place, in this city, all in these environs, be touched by his countenance, his face, his presence, if that presence be in you, and be carried and reflected in all the walking of the day? The success of this group will be reflected in the smiles, the radiance of the faces, of all in this city, all in these environs.

Now, understand the operation of Divine Law in this way and grow accordingly. It is meant that you would share the light together, and come often together for inspiration, for leaning one from another.

And be warned in this manner. Each of you should care and be responsible for this

one or that one who would drop out from your group. Give all love and all attempt to rebuild, rekindle that flame, and bring him back into the fold. Not in criticism, but in love, causing these to so greatly desire the presence, the beauty of this experience, that they would reluctantly be elsewhere when you come together and worship.

So form a group of light beings in this manner, given to the development and understanding of Divine Law, and make this your purpose. Share all that you may know, one with the other. And know in the learning that you become responsible for the application of every jot, every tittle, all that you would be exposed to, all that would be said here. All the light that comes must be used. Then become the Lightbearers of this age. Prepare this place.

The message is not for the preparation in the physical. Rather, for the creation in this place of a condensation of light, a coming together of the light, that would provide a Mecca. So that those who would seek to serve, those who would seek salvation in this time, would be drawn to this place.

Prepare yourselves, that there might be the re-entry of love on this plane – love that might ease the burden of these times and lessen the fear. And have no fear among you, for those who are called in his name, those who recognize his voice, will answer that call and be caught away with him.

How would you recognize his voice? Those who have heard it daily, and do hear it daily, will recognize the voice that has become so familiar. Then give yourself to the periods each day, of speaking with this voice that would be the calling in that moment in time.

Be prepared, for he does return. Dread not his returning, but ask. Look forward and create that time of the Second Coming. These things are the purpose.

Come together and prepare in these ways. Ever will you be surrounded by a great Host of Witnesses. Those who have gathered here and agree that we may speak these things shall hover ever near and about you, and give guidance in the development. Then give all to one another, coming together in his name, that you might provide that vehicle through which the many might be saved.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #561 1975

Would do well that you have a place that you might call a church, if you will, or call it by another name. But see that you come together to laugh and to touch. Clap your hands and dance if you will. Make joyful noise each week, every week. Recognizing an attunement which is an expression of the Divine. You may worship as well by joining the hearts in singing, in laughing, in expressing in a creative way, any of that you are able to do.

Talking of stories of the prophets, and the Master, and such – these are not necessary. What is necessary is that you express the highest that is within you, creating in this world places of light to which men will be drawn for the love that is shared. Let it be in this day as it was in that. Let there be expressed that same critical remark that went out in the earliest times concerning those who called themselves “Little Christs,” or the followers of the Master. Those who would criticize pointed the finger and said, “See how they love one another.”

Come together and let there be such talk about you, “See how they love one another.” Share, and have fun, and smile, and lift the hearts of one another, and lift the

burdens off one another's backs, until all the world begin to know and the story become legendary among men. Let it be known that here there are people who have an ability to replace the burden with a smile, so that men call them healers, men call them little lights, candles, new lights in the world, little Christs.

Let that be your ideal. Let that be the manner of your coming together and the purpose of your coming together. Let it always be with laughter, and singing, and a smile, looking into the eyes of one another and holding one another – expressing as you look into one another's eyes, "I care. I care to the depths of your being. Share with me."

Then take that another would tell you of himself and make it a treasure to be carried about the bosom. Not to be shared in such a manner as would allow criticism by others. Rather, let it be carried to that place where it might be placed upon the altar and left there, lifted, departed in that manner.

So much that you might do in coming together from time to time if you would look at that done often by those earlier ones, in the breaking of bread together. In doing so, look at the bread and the wine that would be taken and express that you would have expressed in it. That is, every man holding a glass, a cup, and looking into it say, "I place in this my love, the happiest experience that I have ever had. That is what I would share with all of you." Then pouring them all together into one container, they become one. Pouring them out again becomes a ceremony of receiving into self that expressed of others.

And let there be the washing of one another's feet as the Master spoke. Saying, kneeling, "As I kneel before you to take your feet, to wash them, I express myself as your servant. I am at your service, and I wish to express this. I kneel to signify that I care, and if I may be. at any time, of any service, this act shall signify that I am your servant and available." Share all these things in love.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #858 1976

The atmosphere of reverence and divinity at the Fellowship will be accomplished by a constant presence and aura of reverence about you. It must be a bit at a time, for that you will find in attitudes here will be a reflection of the leaders. If those responsible for setting attitudes have begun to feel reverence for this place and these things, then others will follow suit, will understand, will comprehend.

Would do well that you dedicate the sanctuary to no other purpose than worship. Set aside the tendency to use it for other things, for it should become a place of meditation and quiet, of worship, thought of in that manner – but then as well, should the entire building, and from there the life.

At the same time, be not over concerned with external evidence of reverence, for reverence is that occurring within one encountering divinity. Let those of you who recognize and have the ability, invoke in this place the Sacred Name and the Divine Presence of Jesus the Christ, and command that that which cannot abide his presence depart, now and forever more. Then will all men be touched by that they encounter in this place. However, they will not, if you are insensitive to that presence.

Then recognize when entering the presence of Christ. If he would laugh, then laugh with him. If it would seem inappropriate, then leave it off. Let your example create a sense of reverence.

Worship together as you begin the day. Worship together again at the time of taking

food at noon – not just coming together to share the meal, but come together in meditation and worship as well. Sing and pray. Let this be a place where those who come to serve are served. So will this place grow and touch the needs of those attracted.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #867 1976

You are the perfect creation of a father whose needs you satisfy. Begin to think of yourself as not only a masterpiece of God's creation, but as the apple of his eye, that most precious in all his universe. Begin to think of your relationship with God in that manner. As you feel appreciated by God, you will appreciate yourself. And your relationship with God will change. You will no longer perceive him as a condemning and judgmental father. Rather, you will feel like the object of a devoted and doting lover. Begin to think of your relationship with God in that manner.

As you feel yourself appreciated, you will find the quality of your life changing. You will literally find those about you and life itself treating you in a different manner. It is the natural result of placing yourself in new juxtaposition to the universe and universal forces. The influences of the stars will even change in their paths, concerning their influence upon your life. Lessons will change and will take on new scope and purpose. Relationships will mature.

Let there be a time of becoming still. Let there be a time for self-examination in relation to what God is. Let there be a time for seeking that power that has given you life. Seek that power that lives within you.

That which has breathed life into this body is God, so that you are the nature of God. That you are is that he loves. Begin to see yourself as precious, so precious to that power that it cares sufficiently to correct all conditions in the life and the body, to build strength and energy and to provide healing in all areas. As you live in harmony with that divinity, that divine purpose that gives life and energy, there will be sufficient energy and wisdom for facing all things.

Consider these things and set new values by developing a regular relationship with that force that is God. Visit with that closeness, in an attitude of appreciation for the life-force within you, two or three times daily. Become still in a meditative mood, listening for the highest within, and visit with that which loves you. You will attract to yourself that you seek.

Seek the highest purpose. Seek understanding. Building calm and peace and acceptance, go forth to meet the day. How can you be sure that in this or that activity or relationship you are not entering a wrong thing? How can you be sure of making no mistakes? Better be sure that you are able to accept mistakes when they are made, saying this, "I know that my intent for this day is to be pure and of the highest purpose. If after forming such intent and purpose, I make a mistake, so be it. I will accept that without condemnation of myself. I will learn from it and grow, but I will not feel guilty or condemn myself. I will not think myself less worthy. I will enter into each relationship and situation with gusto, with energy, with joy, with life itself. And I will enjoy all these things."

New metabolism and new strength will build from this approach to all things about you. Could the father condemn such an approach? It is the very entering of life itself. It is the natural manner of growth. And it is in harmony with divine will. Approach these things in this new way, and you will grow through it.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #880 1976

The coming together for a time of worship and attunement, even the breaking of bread together, in the beginning of the day, the acceptance of that remembered as the Lord's Supper, the higher expression of the Passover, the dedication, the attunement, but as well through the attunement and sharing with the one who was sent for that purpose – these are all a part of your purpose.

It is the very purpose of this Fellowship to come together, to learn to serve, to learn devotion, that which is Bhakti. How can anyone of you refuse that which is required simply because it was required, particularly if it is at once the central purpose and expression of this Fellowship? Then let those repent who show expression of disharmony.

Let all who would be part of the expression of this Fellowship come together daily and look into these Records, which their work is seen to represent. Let each man hear and know the words, and being familiar with them, take them into the heart.

For there is no way less than growth to become that you seek to become. There is not a way that the Fellowship can become that greater Fellowship unless the least of the brethren become that within it.

Come together, touching and worshiping together daily, studying together daily. Let this place of service be composed of those who have taken the word into their hearts and know it, that they become what they represent to the world.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #897 1976

That which has come to be called ordination was a command given to you that you would anoint with oil those who would go forth from you. This is the beginning of the new ministry that you have felt. It is a new phase of the work that involves sending out those as would be compared to the Seventy. Those whose voice will carry the authority of personal experience should be commissioned to receive that touch, a touch that is a holy commission requiring that these go forth without looking back.

Study carefully the commission given by him in this time. One who would say even so much as "I must go and set my affairs in order before I go," even that one having set the hand to the plow and looking back, is not worthy. Understand that commission.

Then taking oil, touch the brow. Let that one be touched as surely by his presence, as those were touched in that day by his presence. So should that one be ordained to the work he is set apart to, and should be commissioned to go out.

It is a time of passing on the responsibility to those who are the spiritual – not so much those who have knowledge as men count knowledge or wisdom – but those so filled with spirit that the spirit through them will rightly divide the word of truth that it may live, grow and expand.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #929 1977

People must begin to understand the need for one God, for coming together in the worship of that One, for the importance of the strength of knowing him, for the importance of the strength of having faith that he will provide.

Then be about this. Worshiping, serving, learning, growing, and building together, because it is the way to live together—having a central purpose dedicated to the

awareness of the Father.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #983 1977

There are periods in the development of the life expression that are accelerated by those who have become awake and who have taken responsibility for the transformation of others. These periods are cyclic, as you call it – transition periods from age to age.

There are periods of accelerated evolution at the ending of an age – in the transition period to the establishment of a new age, a new spiral, a new step in growth. There have been, in these transition periods, steps from group consciousness to individuated consciousness, or from animal-like to human-like consciousness. The step in this time might be best described as from human-like to God-like consciousness, which is an awakening to the nature of divine expression.

Before the Piscean Age as you call it, even before the Arian Age, even before the ages beyond the ages – there was the breaking up of land and the formation of a new earth. In that period after the changes, after the Atlantean Epoch, temples were established by those who had become awakened and were aware. These temples were established for the purpose of accelerating the evolution of those unable to function or maintain the life of this planet.

Temples of three natures or types were established. They were called the Temple Beautiful, the Temple of Sacrifice, and the Temple of Initiation.

The Temple Beautiful was dedicated to the awakening of consciousness in animal-like beings, the awakening of individuated consciousness, the awakening of the ability to recognize beauty, the awakening of a stirring of a God-presence within. The Temple of Sacrifice was dedicated to the perfection of the physical bodies and movement and expression of life through the bodies individually. The Temple of Initiation was dedicated to the purpose of causing cognizant experiences of expression beyond the physical, beyond the sensory, beyond the apparent, and internalizing these experiences to become a part of the expression.

The Temple of Initiation was the higher of the three and dealt with consciousness as a tool. As one awakened the body, and another awakened the consciousness, the third, gave direction to the consciousness, using it purposefully as a tool.

Understand that your responsibility in this lifetime might best be described as the re-establishment on this planet of the Temple of Initiation – not so much as a physical temple, but as the re-establishment of the principle, the practice, the accomplishment, the awakening. Your role will be fulfilled not in the sense of wearing robes or meeting a ceremonial purpose, but rather to serve as an advocate between man and God, introducing one to the other, and helping to form the bond – in the sense of awakening consciousness and promoting that transition of consciousness from man to God-beings, the full expression of God through the flesh in this time.

The result of the establishment of that work of initiation in this time, the guidance through the steps of initiation, will be the lifting of the consciousness of the entire race of man closer to his expression as God incarnate. The challenge is great, and the opportunity as well.

Understand that when we speak of the Temple of Initiation, we mean the establishment of a consciousness, so that the establishment of the Temple of Initiation in

this day refers to the establishment of the work of causing those who are prepared, who are ready for that step in consciousness to pass through the steps of initiation.

The steps of initiation are those acts which permanentize a change in consciousness, internalize such a change, so that a soul takes a leap in its ability to express, abridging time and space and ordinary evolutionary process – becoming a step closer to that he can be, and will be, and is.

Let that be your purpose in this time. But understand as well that you have not come simply to serve. You have not come simply to raise the consciousness of others. First and foremost, you have come to surpass that you accomplished in earlier times, to step beyond what has already been accomplished. Then your first purpose is soul growth – but the use of that growth to lift others as well.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9180 1988

There are few, in any given generation of mankind, who are prepared for perfect enlightenment. This is not meant to suggest that perfect enlightenment is difficult or impossible. We rather comment that the Self of self, what you would call the soul, is in fact perfectly enlightened. The one who is the Christ is alive within you. We refer not to a historical man of 2,000 years ago – rather that the child born of God is alive, is here, and is within you.

The veil of separation between the perfect soul of your enlightenment is only a cloud of unknowing. The separation from perfect enlightenment is a veil so thin and fragile that in moments of perfect asking – without wanting, without wishing, in moments of willingness to be as enlightened as you truly are, by nature – that contact with knowing can come.

The perfectly enlightened one is one who knows love without fear, one who is Christ-conscious, one who is God-conscious. One who lives with the consciousness of God is simply one who has attained the ability to recognize good without evil as a point of reference. This is one who can experience and express perfect love that casts out fear. A Christed or enlightened being is one who experiences absolutely no fear, who can live without the expression of fear in the heart, the mind, the life.

Perfect love without fear is the way of life of one who is joined with God and has no concern for whether he was enlightened one moment ago or whether he will be enlightened one moment from now. In this present moment, he knows, “I Am God. I am no one else. And any voice from within me that expresses separation from God is a creative voice of imagination, a false voice. It is a voice of fear. It is a voice of doubt. It is the voice of the veil.”

There has never been a time when you were not. You have existed as a soul from the dawn of the consciousness of God, when God breathed the first breath and from that breath came the universes. In that first breath of God, you breathed as well.

There are souls who yearn for at-one-ment with the Father. There are also souls who yearn to experience and express themselves as independent individuals, separate from God. Those souls who are prepared for the experience of enlightenment are those souls who no longer fear loss of individual identity. If one is afraid that losing identity of self, that merging with God, will cause him to lose consciousness of self, this fear will keep him separate from God. It was expressed by the Master Jesus in this manner, for he said, “He that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.” He who

sets life aside for the sake of being one with God will gain his life.

If you are willing to be perfectly God, without being self-separate-from-God, you can be enlightened. That is the experience of enlightenment – to know self to be only God, and not man, nor self, nor separate. Who you are is God projecting himself into this world through a body. You are not the body. You have a body for the expression of God in the world. You are not your personality. You have a personality, which is an instrument to express God in the world. But if you are afraid of the loss of that body or that personality, if you are afraid of not being you, that fear will maintain the veil of separation between who you are as God and who you have believed yourself to be as separate from God.

You already know these things. We have said little in these moments that you do not already know. Yet we have said them for a purpose. Giving voice again to these words, these ideas, these thoughts, these teachings, sets a vibration in motion again which creates a vehicle for the consciousness to realize that which the soul knows. We create a sound, as a vehicle, for the soul to express what it knows. The simple repetition of these words, heard again and again, can become a vibration and a vehicle for self-realization. Just as a chant can become a vehicle and a vibration through which the voice of God, the essence of God, can be given vibratory life in this space, so every word becomes a mantra for touching the consciousness of God.

Many among you long for particular places and times because in your soul memory you remember particular times of closeness when you had the opportunity to be near those who walked with God. Some among you had personal contact with the souls who manifested as Jesus and as the Buddha, at a particular moment in a land you now refer to as Egypt. You would recognize the names differently, for he who became the Buddha was known in that time as Enoch. He who became Jesus the Christ was known in that time as Hermes. These were, in this early day, teachers from an older world. They were called the Manu – those who brought light from a previous world into this age, old souls who came again in this time of history. They have appeared here and there among you over time.

It could be said of them that they are not human. These are souls who project themselves into a body to remind those evolving beings who are human of the fact that they can be released from humanity – that they are God projecting himself into matter, rather than man attempting to be God.

The greatest disservice done to these great souls who were teachers is that men have chosen to worship them rather than emulate them. Repeatedly, mankind has had the opportunity to see a pure, realized soul, and with a sense of reverence, he has said, “I will honor that soul. But I know I could never reach to such height. It would be presumptuous of me to think I could be such a realized soul.” In your humility you attempt to elevate the enlightened ones, while denying that same light that exists within yourself. This does not honor the enlightened being.

If the holy presence of an enlightened being causes you to feel unworthy or causes you to think, “I am human. I am not, and cannot be, divine,” the divine one has affirmed your belief in lack. The wish of the enlightened one is to provide a light, an example, a hope. By affirming your belief in lack, he has done the opposite, reinforcing the negative, which is the separation. His true message is that you can step beyond the separation and be the Buddha, the Christ, the enlightened expression of God in the world.

You have come to a time when many see the essence of truth that is found in the

mysteries of Buddhism and in the teachings of Christ, without experiencing the walls of separation that say, "This is Yoga, this is Christianity, this is Buddhism, this is Tantra, and these things are separate and different." Jesus the Master did not teach that Christianity is something other than Buddhism.

Enlightenment is enlightenment. Truth is truth. There is not one truth for Christians, and another for Buddhists, and another for Muslims.

It is to your credit that you can point out the pearl of each great religion without communicating that it is separate, different, in disagreement with, or somehow better than, the truth spoken in other forms. Because you recognize truth without walls, you are just a single step from perfectly realizing and perfectly remembering who you are.

So many who were present in that ancient day are meeting again in these last days of this era. You stand right now at a precipice. You stand at a moment in history when this planet, this mother upon which you live, has been so scarred and abused that it is as if the soul of this great mother has been made sick and must erupt to shake off the abuse, so that it may be made new.

This precipice, this critical moment in time, may be experienced as a great cataclysm. It has happened before in history, or prehistory. This earth was in essence destroyed in that time. There was an age during which man, as you know mankind, no longer lived on this planet. And so, she was renewed, and a garden grew in Eden. That was the dawn of this age. That was the time when these great teachers came and attempted to teach responsibility for this earth.

Now, you are at the brink of a new age. As you attain enlightenment, you express a desire to give to the world a gift as great as that given by the Buddha and by the Christ. The gift that must be given is the message that says, "Live in natural, perfect harmony with the laws of this earth, or you will destroy this earth and yourselves with it." Not with a voice that will bring fear to the people of the earth, but precisely the opposite. It is the learning of the Law of Love without fear that brings salvation.

One who lives in perfect love without a moment of fear does not believe that the environment must be manipulated to force it to provide what is needed for life. The technology of modern science asserts that man must denature and destroy the plants and the resources of earth in order to force it to provide energy for life. Such practice disavows that everything that is needed to sustain life on this earth is quite naturally present in the environment around you and is provided by God. One who knows God knows the abundance of life and knows that it is not necessary to force nature to be denatured, that it is not necessary to create unnatural conditions to force the earth to provide for mankind. All such technology is fear based, meaning that it is born of a fear that God will not provide.

There is a handful of people coming together to re-establish the understanding of the Law of One. So there is created in this time a unique opportunity for those who have brought themselves within one step of enlightenment to step across that line. A handful of enlightened beings on this earth can save this earth from destruction. It will take a miracle, but miracles are available.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9302 1990

For the care of the children, you need immediately to begin to design a program of care for them, which will of necessity require greater facilities than you have. Go right

ahead with such a design – intending to care properly and appropriately for each child in each age group, their recreation of body, of mind and of spirit. See that you have proper teaching materials, designed and ready, appropriate activities envisioned and ready. And you might well see to affiliate yourselves with the New Thought Alliance for their assistance in providing literature and structure in your caring for the young ones.

Above all, teach them to know that they are loved and that they deserve to be loved. Teach them that they are inherently good and that which grows in them and loves and is good is the Child of God within.

As they come of age, three to seven, allow them to begin to think of, to build, to envision and to draw their own pleasant place and sacred mountain. As they grow then, allow that they grow in responsibility to use their tools of prosperity. Teach each one of them that each has the right to live prosperously and whole. And that they can live prosperously in spite of outward conditions – for they shall learn to know that God is their prosperity. Avoid any teaching that suggests that money or the desire for money is sinful. Help them rather to see money as a sacred instrument, which symbolizes energy and love, sent forth to accomplish a purpose. So that you will not instill within them a poverty consciousness – a belief that there is inherent good in being poor, that it is more spiritual to experience lack and limitation than prosperity and wealth. Avoid such teaching.

As they grow, from seven into early adolescence, teach them a sacred respect for their bodies without shame. Give particular attention to early adolescence, for this is the natural coming of time to begin to express independence, and yet they are unsure of themselves. Teach them confidence, self-confidence, self-worth, self-respect, self-love, that they might have within themselves the strength to be a leader in peer group, rather than a victim of peer pressure.

Teach them always to be joyous and happy, that it is more important to be joyous than to accomplish certain tasks or marks of approval. Teach them to know God personally and experientially, rather than knowing an image of God which has come from someone else's mind, ideas and beliefs, doctrines and dogma – that they be allowed a personal relationship and a personal experience of Living Love within them as the Child of God growing in them.

## **The Purpose and Operation of Fellowship Centers**

Paul Solomon Source Reading #55 1972

That which is difficult in your life is for the growth process, and is what is needed. Then bring discipline into your life. Realize that the time given in each day is adequate for the work of the day, but must be used wisely.

Seek to express love, for as love is expressed, so does it grow. So would this Fellowship become a center for the radiating energy of love.

We would seek that the word Fellowship would be used often concerning this place, for we find that the vibrations express the vibrations of love, and even the answering of the telephone instruments with the word Fellowship has increased the vibration rate of this place and has brought in the warmth of receiving those who would know of him.

Realize that there has been invoked in this place the protection of the masters, and even the holy angels, the archangels of God. And as they have been instructed to abide in this place, so they abide. Be aware of their presence. Speak and act accordingly at all times in this place, for the Master has visited and has made this a hallowed place.

See the vibration of this place as being: Limitless power, absolute harmony, eternal duration. You have limitless power when you are in absolute harmony with that which has eternal duration. So let it be.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #328 1974

Certainly there should be set aside time – not a time, but three times, daily – for gathering together for prayer, for meditation, for the attunement of all who are about this place, for the building of that light, that all would know. And let even he who is not attuned be aware of the feeling, the power that would surround this place as it is built.

Then begin, yet never let that rule become the purpose. For in the setting of rules, regimens, disciplines, do not these within themselves become the point, rather than seeking the result of such rule, regimen, discipline?

Enter into the spirit, but let the rule be in force – not the rule for the sake of the rule, but the rule for the sake of the entering of spirit – that this place be elevated, that you create here an atmosphere that would ever welcome that highest force of spirit.

Unless this is done, there will continually deteriorate the quality of that given through this channel, through this Source. Know your responsibility for building that field through which these Records may be brought and manifested. For that offered cannot be purer than the channel or the field through which it is offered. Set that apart then that which will create such purity.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #561 1975

It has been sufficiently stated that there should be a time of attuning to one another individually. If there be times of dissension among you, let one bring a basin and a towel. And let those who have concern or dissension among them, or between one another, kneel first, before expressing an individual idea. Rather, wash the feet of him with whom there is disagreement, humbling the self before him and saying, “I seek to serve and understand that you have to say.” Let them become servants, one of another, and more. Look into the

heart, look into the life and the mind. Let this become known as a family – a family in such a way that everyone of you will care, and care sincerely and deeply in a loving way, for one another's burdens.

There have been placed among you – and know that it is not by accident – those who have deep need and distress. They will call upon you. Look for it, for it comes. There will be those calling upon you for more time than you feel you can spare – and energy, and caring, and thought, and concern that will make inroads deeply into your habit and routine.

As often as one should come in this manner, let there be the sound of a voice in your ears saying, "As much as you have done it unto the least of these, my little ones, my brethren, you have done it unto me." And know that the one who stands before you asking is Christ, asking that you express love. If you would serve Christ, serve these who have a need. So the Master will see and respond to that you do. Only in this way can you serve him.

If you make a promise, see that it be kept. Your coming together and saying that "We desire to serve," will in itself precipitate the opportunity to serve. Be sure that you desire to serve the Master before you kneel and say, "Master, give me opportunity to serve and express my love for you." For he will come to you, will come to you soon, in the form of one who has a need. And his words will be the words of the Christ saying, "I am here."

Let the format include the coming together, the touching, the attuning of the hearts together, in love and caring one for another. Let there be a period of discussion as well – reading, reflection upon those collections, those books, those words that have been given or mentioned, including those you will gather from the messages of this Source, each time you come together. Read and discuss, and see that you are aware of that which has been given – as if you were filling the purse with gold that you might go out and share with a needy world.

Let it be a rejoicing. Following such discussion there should be laughter, enjoyment, entertaining one another, lifting the spirits. With the sound of that laughter still in the heart, the mind, the ears, then bring the names of these for whom you would pray. Speak those names, and let there go forth from you and out of you, the spirit of love, the spirit of Christ – to touch each one. See how effective you will be. Love one another.

Your purpose is to make a place available that will be for the expression of all those who find and express the Inner Light – not jealously guarded as a stronghold of this group, or this concept, or this Fellowship, but rather available to all who are found as expressions of that light. Make it ever a place available to those who struggle to tell his story and express his light. For you will find other groups from time to time, as you find yourself now, wishing to express and finding no possibility – no church even built to his glory, that would share at times that he would bless you with, that would share with others, and make it a light in itself.

Yet know that the place in which you would come together is the least of the concern. The manner in which you will come together is the greatest concern. Make use of that he would provide, and you will find that opportunity to express and share. Share with all others who embrace and attempt to express this light. Become a pool of light, a pool of consciousness, that will call on the name of the Master until he walk again among you.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #851 1976

As you move from this place, be very careful that each one of you examine your heart and leave behind that you have been – and awaken to a new life. For it should be an initiation, a death. Die to what you have been, both your image of the Fellowship as a whole and what has been as limitation, lack and such. Hold strongly in mind the new image of that you are becoming, even now. And what you have felt to be a lack, correct – and let it not live beyond the day that you enter there. Make of that place a holy place that all men might respect it for the service of God.

Let it be not just a move, but also a new birth, and you will see evidence of it. You will not be in that place a fortnight before there is demonstration of the pleasure of the Father with your move, bringing people you had not expected with gifts you had not known, even as they came to the child born so long ago. As they were symbols, so will they be in this day. You shall know, and from it be encouraged in the Master's work.

It is a new beginning. There is need yet for coming together and outlining a plan and understanding, that all might know, that there might be clarification in the consciousness, not only for those present, the staff, but those outlying, until those even in other states feel a part of the family and are included in it. Very well that in this time you begin a voting participation, bringing those in to meet in this place. Had your faith been greater, so many more would have been brought already.

Call and write those outlying places, and suggest and ask that delegates be sent from all those places where you have taught, until there be a great gathering in this time. How often we have spoken of the gathering of the faithful together here, to be encouraged, to establish greater the work. This comes at just the time for the accomplishment of that. Be about it. Very important that you bring these things together in this day, clearly outlining purpose and manner of accomplishment.

Ought to bring together those interested in particular subjects from these Records. Begin publishing booklets yourself, printing them yourself, binding and such. So often we have given from these Records that this is the purpose and the manner.

Get about looking to those who have a bit here and there, if only a dollar or two. Bring together that money you need for the equipment that you need, for the opportunities that you need to spread the word. If we could do it for you from these planes, would you grow if we did?

The opportunities are about you. All the things that you need already are about you on your plane. Then meet the challenge. Be about it. Gather together those you need and begin, allowing that the words go out to touch those who are hungry.

Be not afraid nor ashamed to ask for assistance in all those things you need to accomplish. Ask and bless those who give. Bless them abundantly.

Let there be conferences on this or that particular subject and ask for suggestions, contributions and such for filling in. Discuss the material. Not just that you will collect the words from these Records on this subject or that – but collect them with some contemplation, meditation, putting together your understanding, that they be woven together until these might understand who touch them and are touched by them. For the readings themselves, the excerpts and such, become disjointed unless woven together by the understandings that grow from reading, from being exposed to them.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #853 1976

Might do well among you to set aside appearances of strangeness or difficulties for others to accept. It might do well in this time that you concern yourself with presenting truth, in a manner that is acceptable as nearly as possible to all men. For it is of concern that men recognize truth – not so much that they be emotionally stirred nor convinced of extraordinary things – but rather recognize real, universal, Divine Law. Be about it.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #917 1976

The purpose of engaging those who come to seek in the sharing through tithing is not primarily for the support of the Fellowship. It is done rather in obedience to Divine Law, to Universal Law, not an arbitrary law. A law of the manner in which energy may be allowed to flow or to be exchanged – not that you give only a tenth part of all that you have to the Father, but that you give the first fruit.

The tenth part, the tithe, meant that Abraham did not give simply one in ten of what he had, but the first part, the best part. That part that remained for the self was the portion for the support of self. But that *given* was not meant for the support of that he gave it to – for who would need support God or God's work?

Then why did Abraham give? Why did others give? Why were they commanded to give in every case that was mentioned? Were these instructed to give so that the Lord's work might be supported? They were not. They were instructed to give that they might receive – for it is only through that manner that one might receive.

Those who come seeking to be given freely the waters of life fail to understand that while the water is given freely, it cannot be received by those who do not give freely in return. And one has not given when the first fruit belongs to God. One has only established a relationship. That is, one has only recognized that which is owned by God in the beginning.

This is only giving thanks, only recognizing ownership. This is the meaning of the first fruit – that is, returning the best, which says, "I am allowed to keep that which remains, only after I have recognized the ownership of all that I have." Recognition of ownership is established by the giving of the first tenth to the Lord and to his cause. This allows that one become a participant in the activities.

It is not an arbitrary decision for this Fellowship, or for anyone else, to say who might participate. Universal Law has said it. God has said it, has declared that to be so.

Those who come believing that they can receive from this Fellowship, or any other group working in harmony with Divine Cause, without giving a tenth part of all they have, will find themselves disappointed and going away fruitless.

It is not your decision that it be so. It is not in your power to negate it. It is Divine Law, Universal Law – it is a simple fact that those who give a tenth part of all they have will receive through you all you have to give, however much or little that may be. And the same is true wherever they give.

Then let one select the manner in which he will give to the Father. It will not be a consideration of giving to this as opposed to giving to that. Rather, find that which expresses God, find that which is the best manner for establishing your relationship with the Highest – through throwing open those doors. For the giving of the first fruit is the statement of the first thought. If one gives a tithe out of that which remains when bills are

paid, where has he put the importance of the Father and spiritual growth in his life?

Be absolutely certain that the universe will return to him in that same manner in which he gave. And so it has. Have you not seen evidence that those who have given reluctantly have received so little in return out of such a bounteous storehouse?

You have in your hands a treasure, food to fill the world. Yet even those working in these granaries, in this storehouse, are starving while surrounded with that food, though they attempt to ingest and gorge themselves with that which is at hand. Why did they not assimilate and grow? They have not opened those doors. God is given that which remains after other considerations, thus they are incapable of taking that which they have not emptied themselves to receive. The giving of the tithe is the opening of the door.

Should one give only the tithe and no more? The support of the Fellowship and the gift of the giving heart will come over and above the first fruit – for one has not given when he has paid a debt. The paying of the tithe is the recognition of a debt that is owed. No gift is given until it be above the first tenth of all that you shall earn.

There are no exceptions to this expression of Divine and Universal Law. It has been established and is at work. But again, let any ask, “Who can outgive God?” Do not be threatened, feeling that God would take away from you and leave you with less, having taken your first fruit. Rather recognize the opportunity to let God prove that which he has asked for opportunity to prove. For he said, “Try me and see if I will not open the windows of heaven and pour out upon thee a blessing thou shalt not be able to receive.”

Then try, by bringing the tithes into the storehouse. See what returns. See the Law of the Tenth blessed, and know that he will return tenfold a measure shaken down and still running over.

Challenge those who will, simply by allowing them to acknowledge the first fruit. And so, understand the expression of the Law of Tenfold return. The Lord will bless – always has, and continues – him who gives of the first fruit. A tithe that is paid on that which remains after other considerations will not bring a tenfold return. Understand the manner in which these laws work, and use them to your blessing.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #999 1978

First, beloved, come together among yourselves. Focus with one mind and one intent. Sit down, all of you together, for a time and talk. Hear one another until you have seen and heard and said with one another, “What is your goal? What is your intent? What do you seek? What will you one day accomplish here? What do you expect?” Until there is that clarity of purpose and singleness of mind among you toward one purpose, there cannot be sufficient energies turned toward one purpose to accomplish it.

As long as there be those among you who bide the time until the development of a community for sharing, and others who come for family support, and others to learn, and others who remain for no better purpose than not having found another place – all these together without singleness of mind will not focus, nor produce, nor accomplish.

And where there is the freedom among you to be critical of one another, to be critical of the teacher and the method of teaching, to gossip, you cannot have with you and among you the energy of this Brotherhood of Light to accomplish the goal you have been commissioned to accomplish.

Beloved, if this be a mystery school, there will be difficulties among you. There will

be lessons planted in the way. If there were not confrontations with the teacher and with yourself, if the teachers were not demanding, then the school would be as said by John, "Neither hot nor cold, so that I would spew thee out the mouth."

If we are gathered for a quiet fraternity of loving smiling ones, then let us not speak of growth. Rather, see in this time, a time to be strong, a time to face the self, a time to face the enemy within the self. With some strength and boldness say to one another, "Where there is lack or limitation within me, where there is that which does not reflect the truth and the ideal that is love and that is God, then help me wrest this from myself and cast it away until I become more beautiful."

Where there are those who have been found lacking, weak, uncommitted, and have been criticized for it, or those who, when shown a way by the teacher, have complained and have formed little pockets here and there of resentment or resistance, can you see the effect it must have, will have to have, upon the energy that is to be formed here?

Not to say that you are doing badly. For the strife and the challenge here is a part of the lesson put before you, and it should be seen that way, quite as simply as that.

The development of small groups of followers for the development of the Fellowship and its members will be dependent upon those dedicated ones going out. But in the going out, must totally believe in and support that you have here. Put the heart into it. Come together and talk, and love, and build, until it is what you would have it be, that ideal. Then carry it out and establish it with that love in the heart.

At the same time, let all those who are qualified to teach and to share get busy about it here and there, as far as they can travel, establishing here and there small groups – but being responsible for these and continuing to oversee their growth. These answers have been given. It has been said to you, "Do not go into an area and give birth to babies to let them die." Continue to support local groups. And teach those local groups to support the work as well.

For the Chela family – instead of being supported by the Fellowship, go out, all of you, and work. Bring that back to support the work of this Fellowship. Come as students if you would learn. If not as students, then go. For this is not for making a living. Those who have clamored for wages, recognition, and this and that, get ye out into the business world, and do it—if that is your goal, and your lack, and your love.

If you seek to support the work, then be about that, and build it. Let it be your work. Then you cannot criticize another for not doing it so well. Let it be what you have built and be proud of it. And if you cannot be proud, then go, leave.

With the heart, plant a seed. Build the life, the love. Be the example. Where there are not the funds, then go out for them, and build. But do it with joy, knowing this: Where any one of you plants seeds of joy, love, laughter and life, you will be supported. God will not let his word return void, nor even a sparrow starve.

Understand this clearly. Where there is not sufficient income, neither is there sufficient dedication, direction and growth. You need only do what you have been commissioned to do, and the income will be there. Your lack here is not so much in mismanagement of funds. Has little to do with how you have handled budgets. Has nothing to do with who has been in this position or that.

Has rather to do with these things: Some have been commissioned to teach, and they have sat and said, "When you get a class together, I will go and teach." They have not

gone to teach. Others have been given a particular gift or ability, and are about doing this or that thing instead.

When there is coming together with singleness of mind and purpose, and when you get about the work of building the Kingdom, you will hear his promise, "Try me and see if I will not pour out a blessing upon you so great that you will not be able to receive it."

There is no shortage of funds. There is only a shortage of love, dedication, direction – pressing on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of the Christ.

Now, pull that back together, and your budgets and accounting and systems will care for themselves. Not to say that organization is unessential. That is a part of the work. But understand that these things are symptoms, not causes.

There is love among you. There is dedication. There is joy. Let it come together and be felt, even now. Set aside your fears and make a new dedication to a new purpose. And see its blessing.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1011 1979

We would begin by suggesting that each of you who would be a sharer, a Lightbearer who would carry this work – that each of you would accept a personal responsibility for those you will reach. Much of your difficulty has been related to that we have spoken before. That is, you share the words in a brief experience and are gone, taking little responsibility for the growth of the individual resulting from the experience.

Rather stay, but stay in this way: Let each of you accept, either singularly or together with one other, an area of responsibility. Establish, in a central place in that area, a focal point, a center, a hub, a point of contact, where you may be reached. Certainly you should travel, not giving your time and attention to the single city or the immediate family, but a larger family in several cities, even several states in some areas. Always returning and taking responsibility for the continued growth of those born as a result of your sharing.

There should be two. Traveling two by two will mean essentially that one often will remain behind as a point of contact, the other traveling. Then the other remaining behind, and the first going out, so that you maintain a family feeling and a constant relationship in many cities, in many places, in a hub of activity.

These centers will need to be born one at a time, with a great concentration of attention, energy, love focused on that area in its development. Not abandoning the work that you have begun, but focusing and establishing the same method of working and reaching out from each one until there is a kindred spirit, a sharing, a similarity of approach.

Be absolutely certain, in establishing the procedures of each office, that those procedures are the same, so that the procedures are those that others can carry on when these first two have gone. Too easy to build procedures which depend upon the presence of this channel. Rather, begin from the beginning, causing others to do the work, to report, to establish and maintain contact, communication. So that which you establish from place to place is established by the same pattern of communication you follow between the schools of this place.

Then this continent, this nation, becomes to you a greater Carmel, and then the world. So that you become not fascinated with this small place, this microcosm – but the pattern of communication links between the various teachers and groups is a pattern shared throughout the nation, then the world.

Let each of you take personal responsibility and know that guides will graduate to become counselors, therapists, healers – even more than that, pastors, shepherds of a flock responsible for the interaction, the healing, the growth, the welfare, the care of the families, the individuals who are a part of the experience growing there.

Be pastors, but do not limit your pastoral duty to that which has become traditional in churches that do not recognize the whole individual. You must be teacher-healer-priests – pastors who are therapists. It should be quite proper that you call yourself “ILC Therapists,” specifically for the purposes of establishing a counseling relationship in which those who come will feel quite prepared to take responsibility for exchange, for support of the counselor, the therapist.

Know that you are establishing study centers. You are establishing healing centers, teaching centers, even churches – but churches in the greater sense of the whole person. Look to the day when your centers will include a garden and a garden program, a children’s school, a healing center, miniatures of that you seek to accomplish here.

There is a world to be healed, to be prepared. Very little time for that preparation. The changes come. The Christ comes. Be ready.

That which serves the need of the people will always be supported. You will not be supported through causing people to feel obligated toward your support. You will be supported rather by those individuals who find your presence indispensable to their sharing, to their focus, to their growth.

Let your centers become centers of light and sharing – more than Inner Light Consciousness centers – community centers, places of assembling of the youth, the children, places of social activities, of the coming together for common purpose, common growth. Therapists should be supported through making themselves available in a therapy program extending over a period of time. Prepare yourself for this. Some are not ready.

Know how to watch the diet, the exercise, the interactions, the relationships – keeping a journal concerning each one who would come – watching the progress, watching the lessons, making suggestions, establishing patterns and programs of correction. See yourself taking this kind of responsibility for the whole person, the whole lifestyle. And establish a pattern of exchange, an amount that is suggested as a donation toward the support of the individual teacher-therapist and the center.

You will be establishing in some places study groups. A study group should be thought of as a group not having a pastor, therapist, teacher – but a group of those studying together, supporting one another, visited from time to time by the therapist.

An Inner Light Consciousness Center should be thought of as a hub of activity – for organizing, caring for and maintaining the sharing experiences, whether classes, workshops, seminars, interactions and such. But the meeting place, the place of coming together, for common support itself, is the Fellowship.

The Fellowship is a place of meeting, of focus, of coming together to share in fellowship and common support. The Inner Light Consciousness Center might be thought of as offices, places of interaction between the therapist and those who come for healing, sharing, growing, learning. But the place of coming together for common bond, sharing, and particularly worship, is the Fellowship.

There may be Inner Light Consciousness Centers without Fellowship of the Inner Light Centers. There may be Fellowship of the Inner Light Centers without Inner Light

Consciousness Centers. Do come to realize the separate functions.

The function of the Fellowship of the Inner Light is a worship function, a common support – a coming together to make a relationship of meditation, leadership, worship and enjoyment of the presence of God meaningful in daily life. The Inner Light Consciousness Center is a teaching center and a therapy center. They often will exist together.

The Fellowship of the Inner Light is supported by tithes and offerings, and the functions of the Fellowship itself should never be charged for. That is, the meetings, the coming together, the sharing, the worship, the singing, the common support of one another – should be supported by those who use its services, through tithes and offerings.

Inner Light Consciousness Centers should not accept tithes. Any function that makes a charge or tuition cannot accept tithes and offerings. One is the function of a church, a worship center – the other the function of a teaching and healing center.

Learn to make the distinction. The two are parts of a greater whole. The Fellowship of the Inner Light will have a local pastor. The Inner Light Consciousness Institute or Center will have a local therapist, manager, teacher, healer, guide. That one may function in both capacities, or singularly in one or the other.

Let each of you examine your purpose, your guidance, your calling, and be honest with the opportunity and responsibility that is set before you to meet that most meaningful for your task in this time.

The relationship of these to the whole should be that the greater portion of income – whether tithes, offerings, tuitions, charges of any kind, donations of whatever kind for counseling and such – a major portion of support should go to the home center. Not just 10%. The 10% should be sent in the opposite direction.

If such percentages were named, the local group should give 90% to the home center and keep 10% for the self – the home center being the mother, providing support, the umbilicus. Now, we say that with awareness that this often is not practical, but should be held as an ideal.

Then start with that you find essential, and let your percentage of sharing be increased monthly in your growth until that perfect relationship is established. With that ideal and principle, you will find both supported very well – if you are meeting the needs of those you came to serve.

If you allow yourself to become self-righteous in thinking that it is a responsibility of the people to support the center rather than the responsibility of the center to support the people, then you will fail. Make yourself essential and meaningful in the lives of those so that they would not dare allow you to leave. So will the support come.

We might only say further here that you find it difficult as you look at yourself and your experience of the past and the challenge of the present and the tools that you have. You find it difficult to believe that you can accomplish the task set before you. Better learn to love that challenge. You are in fact the hope of the world. Know it to be true.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9013 1983

Best that you recognize the opportunity rather simply that is before you. You are speaking of a Resource Network. Call it that. The name will do very well, both from the point of numerology and identity, speaking that which you are.

Then how shall you set it into motion? Put it to work very simply in this way. Look at

the task that is before you. Look at the attempts that are being made to carry a message to a world needing that message. Look at the attempts to make a difference in lives, in thinking, in relationships both between men and between men and God. Look at your own talent and ability. Are you a resource that is needed for this work? Then if you join with one other individual, are you not a resource network?

Do not make it such a big or complex thing. It shall grow big enough and certainly complex enough to carry and accomplish that work that it must do. But if you go beyond the dedication of self at this moment, you have stepped beyond your ability to make the commitment that must be made for such an opportunity to function.

Begin where you are and recognize that you have been given. How seldom have you seen, appreciated, accepted that which was set before you?

Are you not Israel? Are you not Jacob? Do you not wrestle with God? And do you not have a tendency to sell your birthright for a mess of pottage?

Look and see the opportunities that are set before you. Opportunities for the words, the ideas, the teachings, the spirit, the opportunity of transformation in consciousness that is there. You have that which is, and can be, life-changing. But it is not yours until you accept and apply it.

In what way would we say to you that you sell your birthright? Look about you. How many billions are there on this earth in this time? Of those, how many have had opportunity to understand so simply that which will change a life from the way of death to the way of life?

And do you take that same opportunity for granted, set the message aside and plan for a time, perhaps in the future, when you might apply it? Do you make it of little importance and fail to make the commitment to yourself to the actual application of it that will make that birthright? It is your birthright, you know.

You have been fortunate to be drawn together and to be drawn to a place and a time, an event, a moment when the spirit of the Christ has spoken. You were brought to that place, you out of so many, for a birthright. It was right that it should be. Then will you neglect and despise that moment and go out without having recognized the value of it? Will you sell it for ego, for recognition, for independence, for the right to do something else more entertaining perhaps?

The building of the Resource Network is the simple experience of grasping a life-changing concept and putting it to work so completely in your own life that there is a transformation of consciousness, a transformation of speech, of relationships with others, a birth of assurance, of confidence, of the ability to love within you, to love unconditionally. Having accepted from the Source all that can be given to your transformation, having accepted that and applied it, you shall change your name, your identity, from Jacob to Israel, from one who wrestles with God to one who is the Prince of God.

Then see this Fellowship, this teacher, these teachings, these concepts – these ideas that have been channeled not only through his Source in this time, but from the Source of all wisdom throughout time – see these brought together before you in such a simple and opportune way. Then examine yourself. “What do I have? What is my ability that I may lend to the challenge of the transformation of the world, the initiation of the human race in this day? What do I have that, if added to this one and another who are committed to this transformation, could assist in its coming about?”

Could you look before you within this Fellowship this day and say, "There is this difficulty. There is this lack. I have this ability. I am a resource. Then I will make an offer, a contract, an arrangement." And on something of a contingency basis, "I will offer to accomplish this in return for a share in the income and the opportunity. Thus, I become a Resource contracting service." And so should be the concept of your economy.

That is to say, if you should structure a stock corporation and encourage individuals to send money in return for a concept, an idea, an intangible that requires little responsibility on their part beyond providing a sum of money, then they are not necessarily required to consider whether or not the work should be done, or the effect of that work caused upon the planet or the consciousness of mankind.

This separation of the individual from the responsibility of his energy is the greatest mistake in your economy today. For even those who think they are committed to the cause of the Christ or the lifting of the planet in this time are often financing destruction. In sending out living energy in a form you call money, they are extending their auric field, extending the spirit of the energy of life within them, to participate.

You can see it as a web, a network, lines of force going out from these to the destructive acts. Many have protested against the misapplication of nuclear energy in this time, yet they have worked hard in the market place for money which they have invested in companies providing for that misuse. So their energies work against them, and one day they must face the responsibility for doing so.

Every man on your planet in your day should work side by side with his beliefs, his money, his energy to accomplish that he believes in upon this planet, so that his life might have made a difference for the fact that he lived. That is the initiation, the transformation of mankind, the birth. The dawning of the day of our Lord will have been brought a little nearer by the expression of his life.

Will that be said of you? The opportunity is at hand. We put among you teachers, prophets, workers in the field. In this day, as in that so long ago, could we quote the words of the Master, "Oh, Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you have stoned the prophets. You have failed to hear those whom we have sent."

What more can we do than put those among you who have the words, the teachings, the ability to listen and to lead, to guide, to help? If they were not there, you would ask for them. If they are there, will you then rally round and, shoulder-to-shoulder, putting your shoulder to the task, move the consciousness of mankind to create an atmosphere in which One might be born?

Follow the example of the Essences for they prepared themselves as a mother preparing herself for birth, for pregnancy, so that there might be ushered in through their consciousness a Master.

You wait for John – and the Beloved is on your earth in this time. Will you be part of his ministry? You will not unless you are part of his ministry *now*. You are if you create such an atmosphere that such a being might live comfortably – that is, an atmosphere in which you find the John in one another and support that.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9302 1990

Let prosperity be your vision, prosperity in all ways. Hold prosperity as a vision, so that all you do, think and say will be effective. Prosperity is the growing, fulfilling,

overflowing of all good. Let that be the foundation for the role that you are to play in ushering in the new age. Know that the role that this Fellowship is to play in ushering in the new age is one of sending out those who would go with the sacred words of liberation, of peace, of prosperity, of freedom.

As you build in this place a foundation of prosperity, prosperous thinking, and engaging those who experience prosperity in their lives, their minds, their actions, so upon that foundation will God build in this place a School of the Prophets – prophets who will be sent forth into every nation, every tongue, to carry the sacred word of peace, of liberation, of freedom, of prosperity, of attunement to the one Source, who is the Source of all.

Recognize that already you have grown too large for the space, for the place in which you are. It is well that you have gone to the whole world. You have already begun to reach into other countries. Then let it ever be the whole world that is before you – caring for this planet, this world, that it might be prepared as a throne for him who comes.

Projects? Publishing, of course!

Beyond that, the training of yourselves, the individuals among you – training to understand prosperity and abundance in relation to the Source, filling your hearts with love, with caring.

A project appropriate for your Fellowship? The healing of the planet. Caring for that, without projecting negative images of the future. Create in this place and time a healing of this living earth, that she may breathe, that her circulatory system may be clean, that her nerves will be alive without pain, that her organs and tissue will function as meant to be. So that you live upon the earth, not as parasites, but as guests in a symbiotic relationship with your Mother.

These projects, and more. The establishment, when it is time, of the School of the Prophets, as was given in an ancient time, even at Carmel and in other places. So make it a holy place, worthy of support. Already you have contributed to the preparation for the Second Coming.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9302 1990

Know, and know it well. The Fellowship of the Inner Light will prosper abundantly when this Fellowship takes responsibility to teach each individual member of this family the science of prosperity. For it is in fact an exact science, mathematically structured and mathematically certain.

Learn the laws of prosperity, but particularly looking first to make each member of the family, each participant, prosperous in her or his own right, in their own lives, helping them to seek right livelihood and prosperity. So shall they prosper, each one individually and together as a family. For if you love one another, you will support and care for one another.

Always take responsibility in your caring for one another, to assist each to lift himself into prosperity. Let not your giving be of the kind of charity which tends to reinforce and reaffirm the poverty of the one to whom you have extended your caring and sharing. Take responsibility to awaken prosperity consciousness in each one that they may personally prosper. For the abundant Source, your Father, owns the cattle on a thousand hills, is wealthy beyond measure, and has no desire that his children should have lack or want or limit.

Teach carefully the science of prosperity to each one. Cause it to be so that this Fellowship has a committed membership, a membership that is registered and accounted for. Encourage commitment in their prosperity consciousness, in their prosperity plan, in tithing. Teach the laws of tithing, but never enforce nor coerce anyone to give or to tithe. Cause rather that they should do so joyously and with delight because of their understanding of the laws of prosperity.

As you make others prosper, so shall this Fellowship prosper with a great abundance. Keep ever in mind that the tithe has, if you will, two sides, two faces. On one hand, the individual makes a commitment to tithe – and be not afraid to make your own commitment public, a statement of your commitment, your joining together with the family for the great work. On the other hand, make this Fellowship a place of abundance which provides more in service and in use and value than any and all members can ever pay for.

Make a challenge within this Fellowship. Offer a challenge – the same challenge as is given to you by your Source, your Father – saying in your challenge, “Try us and see if we will not open the windows of heaven and bring upon you, shower upon you, blessings too great to receive.” Let it be the intent, the desire and the accomplishment of this Fellowship to give more than it receives.

At the same time, be certain that the Fellowship itself is as committed to tithing as are the individual members. With all that you receive into your Center – your family, your church, your community – give ten percent of that freely to other organizations, associations, churches, missions, any charitable work, wherever it is needed, send it forth, always a tenth of all that you receive as a family. And let it work for your own prosperity.

As your prosperity increases, because the prosperity of your individual members has increased, then set about doing that which you ask. In order to move to a new building, a greater facility, universal law demands that you become too large – too large in faith, too large in abundance, too large in numbers – to occupy the place or space you are now in. As you so prosper, bring together and sit down, all of you, those who are committed members. See ever that you be of one mind. See that this always is so, that you are of one mind in your vision of the next step that you are to take, and of one mind according to what you need.

Agree together in one mind on what you need to accomplish – that you need to care for the children, from infancy through adolescence into adulthood, that you need to serve their spiritual needs and their recreational needs. Agree that this space is insufficient for doing that which you must do to accomplish your mission. Having come together and agreeing in oneness, remember the law. “Where there are two or more of you gathered in my name, and you agree in oneness as touching any one thing, you shall have it.”

Let it be not only two of you, but all of you, holding one vision and purpose. Holding together that vision and that purpose, describe it and agree on the functions, the activities that must be a part of your Fellowship to serve the needs you are intended to serve.

As you have agreed on that one thing, then create a vision of a place that speaks of prosperity, a facility that speaks of prosperity without ostentation. Be not afraid to seek a great place, a right location. As you have come together and agreed according to a location, that in itself speaks of prosperity. Then visit that place without asking the price. Having agreed together, walk that land, that property. Walk and encompass it. Almost as did Israel round Jericho, but without thought of harm coming to it and without intent of

depriving any other of that piece of property.

Having done this, then again agree as one, of one mind, and commission a design perfect for that you pledge yourself to accomplish, a design that will include appropriate space for the caring, for the teaching, and the recreation of the children and the adults. Make it a design that speaks of prosperity, of peace, of harmony, of respectful appearance without ostentation. Then let each of you hold that vision, practicing it every day, to see it, to create it, and so to precipitate and manifest it.

While the Lord may lead you to a greater and better place, he will not fail you to precipitate that you ask, as you prepare yourself for it. But you will not be allowed to leave this place until you have made full use of it in accomplishing all that you can within this place. Grow naturally too large in faith, in prosperity and in numbers to be contained in this place. So naturally, according to law, a greater opportunity will be placed before you.

Then accept it, and know that he has given as you have asked. Having agreed as to one thing in location and design, then begin to build, with your pennies, your dimes, your dollars and the foreign currencies which will also come, as drawn to a magnet.

Live prosperity, and prosperity will be alive in you, and will provide that you ask.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9392 1991

First, you would observe that there are two separate legal entities here (the Fellowship International and the Paul Solomon Foundation), and it would do well that you administer all of the affairs of the Fellowship of the Inner Light as one, with one administration.

The Paul Solomon Foundation can effectively be set into something of a rest state for the present. It would do well that you maintain the filing of its status, so that you have an instrument when and where needed to operate – whether in publishing, or in teaching, a secular work in a business community in other settings, or accomplishing other things not essentially the focus of the Fellowship of the Inner Light.

The Board of the local Fellowship Family functions as a constitutional board, not a separate legal entity. It would do well that you maintain such a constitutional board, specifically for the purpose of training the Boards of Fellowship Centers which will develop.

The Board of the local Fellowship then becomes, in a sense, a training mission, providing training, in the relationship to the Board of the entire Fellowship Family, that would demonstrate, in both attitude and support, that a local outreach of the Fellowship of the Inner Light is not an entity unto itself. It is an outreach of the Fellowship of the Inner Light, even in this local instance where headquarters and a local center function together.

It is established this way as an excellent opportunity for training, for establishing a model Fellowship Center and a model Center Board – that is, the local Fellowship Center seeking, especially through its Board, to be true to both the letter and the spirit of the founding purposes of this Fellowship, including the school, worship center, family center and community center.

Be true to the spirit of your founding purpose. Particularly, it is important that you not allow yourselves to become too much of a community center with no specific boundaries, nor a specific message. Must maintain a specific program to offer which is recognized in at-onement, as a great gift to give to the world, a ladder to be climbed. You will never abandon your commitment to reach across the boundaries of faith. You will never establish

dogma here, in such a center.

At the same time, where there are Fellowship Family Centers, even study groups, and as well teachers or guides who go out – when branches are cut off from the roots, they will wither and die. You must establish and keep alive ever those who drew strength and succor from the roots of this vine, which the Christ has planted here – those who pruned themselves off from this vine. Else, will they lose that life-giving force which comes from the wellspring of this Fellowship, and then they will offer grapes of wrath.

What else have they to offer if they have pruned themselves in wrath? And would any one of you, as a branch of this vine, invite those who have separated themselves from the roots, the tap root and the living vine, to bring what they might share, perhaps as a guest speaker who has views which are offered as alternative, yet are clearly recognized by the Fellowship as being not the heart of the vine nor the grapes that grew on the vine? If so, you would only clarify what we have said, and said again, “He who would despise the messenger, despises the message, and is not likely to carry it forth.”

The servant is worthy of his hire, is worthy of respect and acknowledgement, as all are who serve. The roots of this Fellowship were planted firmly by the Christ, so that the responsibility, as well as the gift and the challenge given to this channel, this teacher, might be sent forth through branches and vines that would grow into a vineyard. Thus, hold those who have been found worthy of accepting these teachings and would go out with them responsible for integrity. Integrity is so essential to the life of this vine, this family.

There are those who plagiarize. There are those who use the very life force which courses through the branches of this vine that produce leaves in the various countries of the world – those who would harvest these leaves and these grapes to themselves, giving neither credit to the husbandman who planted the vine nor those who have for years tended these vines.

We would not have you disenfranchise others in hostility, nor wish them harm. We would say to you in the strongest possible terms that you stand for something. You have a specific message that is the message of this Fellowship, commissioned by the Christ. It is not just a community center.

If the message is so diluted that the Fellowship Center begins to be thought of as something of a collective – where all and any share ideas, whether disharmonious or harmonious, where it does not represent a particular ladder, a particular path, a particular step, a gateway, a guideway – you have nothing to offer but a building, a forum in which all may speak. It has no particular meat to eat. It cannot feed.

You are built upon a Divine Plan. It is yours to know the gold therein and offer it. There is a foundation teaching. There is an Inner Light Consciousness that is contained within your very name. It is your purpose to cultivate consciousness of the Inner Light. It is your purpose to cultivate it in a specific way according to the collection – the eclectic, but also blended and complementary, but carefully structured collection – of the Wisdom Teachings of the Ages.

We would assure you, without doubt, that there stands no other organization, or family, or fellowship, which has been provided such clear, practical and unadulterated techniques for the unfoldment of the human psyche, the human soul, the human spirit, on an exoteric or esoteric level.

The esoteric inner mystery school teaching of Inner Light Consciousness is as

potent as the teaching of any hidden school, wherever it may be located. The exoteric is simply a practical way of life for those who will not separate themselves from the world to withdraw into a life of commitment to the metamorphosis producing the Crown of Enlightenment.

Let yourself be true to both your credo and to the teachings that you have to offer. Let it be a central and primary purpose of your organization, of your building, of your activity. Honor the wealth that is in Inner Light Consciousness, and in doing so, let those who have doubts know that there is a fulfilling of a prophecy here. Edgar Cayce planted a seed and blazed a trail and said clearly, "Paul will enter the work." Paul has entered the work and for a specific purpose.

Edgar Cayce introduced to the world, in a magnificent way, the possibility that man can set aside completely his own consciousness, his own mind and opinions, and can be a channel for the Divine. The next step in that work is that one should come, as Paul has come, to say to others, "You also have such access to the Source.

It is not for one, while not for all. It is not the case that every man can set aside his consciousness so completely as to be unconscious in trance. It is only those who have overcome the fear of death who can enter such a depth of trance, setting aside the mind.

Yet anyone of you can learn, through careful application of Inner Light Consciousness, to set aside the mind sufficiently to communicate with the Source and to do that clearly. It does take discipline. And every step, every facet of the Inner Light Consciousness teaching is to facilitate the possibility that there might even be a time when the part of the brain that listens to the Source naturally – that method of learning that uses the subtler senses for communicating with the etheric world – might be a part of the education of the whole mind, even in a secular sense.

The way was shone. The trail was blazed. The seed was planted by the prophet, Edgar Cayce. And there has come another to take another step – not to repeat the same, but to apply and to fulfill the prophecy of Edgar Cayce, who said clearly, "There always will be a channel, and that channel should be the head of the work, the director, the leader, the inspirer of the work. Not a commander, nor a guru, nor a dictator, but one who holds the message and the vision clearly."

Know that it is more than possible that one can honor and admire an excellent house painter and honor him for his work. Should he take an apprentice, he should be hard on that apprentice to accomplish the delicacy of the task, the perfection of the work, the cleaning of the instruments, the care of the tools. The painting of a house properly is, in itself, a school of initiation, as is every other craft and art.

When one devotes himself to a maestro in music, he does not hesitate to set that one as the conductor of a symphony, to recognize him as a maestro. Does the word not mean master? Would anyone be tolerated in his orchestra who did not follow the discipline carefully and who did not give high regard and even honor to that orchestral director?

Why do you see differently within a spiritual structure? Why do you fear those who teach, that they should gain too much authority or power? Cannot you watch and see that you take your own responsibility for authority within the family? Giving honor and respect to all those who develop the ability to inspire, let them be called reverend – though the term has been so dragged in the dirt, perhaps you should call them guides in this time, and be more meaningful in doing so. Still, give them respect. Give all teachers respect and listen to

them. Lest how would you grow?

But make it not a cult – never a cult, and never obedience to this channel. He does not command obedience, except in an instance where one is placed as an apprentice and is given exacting tasks to do in such a relationship. There will be a few. That one, the apprentice, should be wise enough to be obedient until discipline is developed. Then can he go forth with discipline in his life, able to take on the challenges thereof.

Let this Fellowship remain true to its roots, its foundation. Let it be ever known that “Here is a method, tried and true. Have you not the inclination to gather from around the world? For it does exist. The testimony is the difference in the lives of the people.”

Did not the Apostle Paul collect even that in his writing of First and Second Corinthians, and indeed all of his writings? He spoke of those whose lives were changed as his credentials. So these are the credentials for the Fellowship of the Inner Light.

You have techniques that work – not dogma that works, not dogma that binds – but techniques which liberate. Honor the teachings. Stand for something. Be a family, yes – across the world, and across cultures, and interfaith. But not without a highly honored and highly regarded teaching.

Wherever there be a student here or there, serious enough to become a disciple of the inner discipline, the esoteric – who would set aside everything else in life and devote the entire life to a single-minded discipline of becoming an initiate or master – let him do so through this framework that you provide. The framework is very nearly sufficient, and would be sufficient even now, to the quality of student who would take it and follow the ladder of lights which has been established.

Have you not that honor and regard for yourself, and especially for your roots and your foundation? Have you not learned as the foundation of the building crumbled and collapsed, there were those who questioned, “Is this Fellowship built on the right foundation?” And indeed, the answer to that is, “Yes.” But who supported the foundation of the building?

This building has been used for a place of meeting, of amusement, of dilution of its foundation, and even at times, the critical dismantling of it, where it were possible – by those who experienced jealousies and menial expressions of the lack of self-worth. Know that the recognition of Christ who gives you worth within yourself is the foundation of this building.

As you rebuild the structure of this building, restructure the Fellowship as well. Restructure it in accordance with its roots. If you would ask concerning prosperity, know that when you stand proud of that which you have to give – organizing it carefully, presenting it in the best possible light, and following it faithfully, dedicating yourselves to groups who record the message and who record carefully that proof – as you have something to give which you stand for clearly, your prosperity needs will be met.

Beware that you are amorphous. “Oh yes, there are readings here, but we haven’t gotten them quite sorted out yet. And we don’t quite know how much we believe in them or might follow them or honor them. We don’t quite know what they have to do with the roots and the foundation of this Fellowship. And we have techniques here, yes – but they are of little importance compared to our gathering together in friendship and love.”

It is not so. It is not so that the roots planted that grew into this vine were so amorphous. You clearly stand for something. You can extend friendship to all who, as your

credo suggests, wish to worship with you, and you can love those who choose not to worship with you.

But do not invite those who would defame the character of this Fellowship, or its teachings, or even its methods, or its infamous lack of organization and professionalism. Let those not show their wares within your temple. Did not the Christ cast out those who would do such? Is it not your duty to do so today?

Those who would be leaches and parasites upon the growth of this vine should be pruned off, and that with certainty. Clearly, at the same time, reach out to those who have something to offer. Have guest speakers, honored ones who would come to present. But carefully select them, and bring only those who have such a quality as can be recognized as leaders – not just contributors, but leaders in the movement.

Let it be a purpose of your foundation to train those who would be husbandmen of the vine. Set yourself apart from those who stand askance from the vine and fear putting their full energies into asking others to contribute their activity, their time, their life, their prosperity to the growth of this vine.

You are for us or against us, part of us or not. If not, we will not despise you. Neither will we welcome you to use, with a lack of integrity, that which is plagiarized, or that one who is our personal contact, who is a part of a precious family, given charge concerning establishing events for this family in local areas. Have integrity as a family to see that it is so.

In your structure, have one Board of Directors and have a responsible administrator to answer to the Board for the day-to-day activities and for the businesslike running of the organization. By all means, apply as soon as you can for group exemption status. For their are satellites of this center, there are branches out there that have set financial records. There is a record of your affiliation. You have legal right to group status, whether tax exemption is even important is quite beside the point. The affiliation and the ability to affiliate officially and legally, constitutionally – this is important and will need some constant research and constant effort. Do establish in this way.

If it be done at first only by constitution, that is well. It is as good as your integrity and your word. Is it not? It is not a great deal of importance whether you have a tax status that will allow you to escape supporting the government which makes it possible for you to exist and serve. That is not such a big point. And it will disappear altogether in your lifetime anyway. For in a continuing separation of church and state, only the fundamentalists will stand and try to claim tax benefits from a government that they want not to be beholden to in other ways. By benefiting from the government through the keeping of the taxes, which provide their land, they actually reverse the process, making themselves beholden to the government which has granted them services without taxation.

Consider these things of less importance than your joining together by constitutional agreement, by agreements that are deeper than those of tax laws and structures. At the same time, take advantage of that which will allow you to operate effectively, and do not be irresponsible in learning to establish foundations, corporations as is required in a particular place to function.

As an interfaith Fellowship, call the Fellowship a church where it must be called a church, for proper status. Know that the word Fellowship is better and closer to the original term that the early ones called ecclesia, the Fellowship.

As an interfaith Fellowship, the foundation body of teachings and techniques espoused by this Fellowship are not doctrine or dogma, nor a fence or a boundary. They do not bind, but free. Whether one would study all the commentaries concerning the mystery school and the teachings of many different cultures and ages is not so important.

The understanding of the simplicity and practicality of Inner Light Consciousness – this is important.

The peripheral teachings, as we refer to them because they are only peripherally related to Inner Light Consciousness, are commentaries, expansions, metaphors. They are the manners by which the many teachers of many lands have expressed these same concepts. They tend often to be the more esoteric and difficult to understand, and we would not prescribe these for one who does not wish to delve into inner mysteries and the esoteric teachings.

The exoteric, the simple, the Inner Light Consciousness practice, will make it possible for you in your center to know how to relate to one another, to speak to one another, to communicate with one another, to mediate with one another in meaningful and effective ways, to organize and to present ongoing classes that, from month to month, take those who wish to grow a step further – ever growing, continuously, with one year growing from another.

Both a school that is advanced and a school that is of initiation.

Those who wish so much to create a truly meaningful ministry of music in the Fellowship should begin to collect those songs which are not hymns, but which are the songs of the prophets of today – groups such as the Beatles, John Denver, Paul Simon, Joan Baez. Bring such music into a program that is exciting, less of a feel of religious chants, much more inspirational and instructional, both in the music composition and in the words and in the enjoyment of expressing them. Cause the people to enjoy singing as well as listening. Make a true music ministry.

The local Board must become a model. It is a teaching device. Let it be a study board, studying how best to cooperate, to affiliate, to put forth the message, to support the tours which send Fellowship teachers around the world in the missionary journeys so similar to the earlier days.

Be the Corinthians. Be Corinth for Paul. Let that be a work of the whole local center. Let the training ground of the Board of Directors be a study in how to hear and be heard – not a rubber stamp upon anyone else, whether the International Board or Paul Solomon himself. Rather demonstrate effective techniques of cooperating, bringing harmony, bringing consensus. And always, absolutely through the application of Inner Light Consciousness techniques specifically.

If there is not an Inner Light Consciousness technique for handling a particular problem, discuss it in the context of Inner Light Consciousness and create such a technique, or come before the Source that we may guide you in doing so. For a part of Inner Light Consciousness is practicality of daily living, including methods of mediation, of communication, of building harmony, of being a peacemaker.

Nothing we say here should be taken in such a manner as to elevate Paul Solomon or another to a pedestal. It is not a pedestal that is needed here. It is the solid framework and support of a group gathered around one with a vision. We have set that vision in motion. Do not attempt to avoid the vision or take it in a different direction. Make it more

effective through application.

There are built into Inner Light Consciousness those techniques that will cause any individual who practices them to grow out of co-dependence and the need for guru-worship around Paul Solomon or any other. Still, there is the allowance for respect and support. Know that this is a system of support for getting the message that has been channeled through Paul Solomon to the world, which needs to be done.

This is your purpose. If you are not true to your purpose, will you survive with prosperity? How can you ask questions concerning that? If you are not true to your mission, will you prosper? It is not possible. It is not possible. If you hide your product under a shelf, can you sell it? If you are ashamed of it or unsure of its value, can you put it forth and receive for it in exchange? You violate the laws of prosperity. Why ask us how to make the center more financially prosperous?

Be of service. Be of real service that satisfies the needs of the people in their homes – the needs of parenting, the needs of getting along in relationships, the needs of overcoming prosperity issues within each family. There are very practical universal laws concerning these things that you have at hand. Use them. You will grow with a multiplicity that you could hardly, hardly imagine at all.

As to the relationship of this channel to administration, this man is ever a man of vision. It does not mean that he cannot be a man of practicality. Where there are figures to work with and they are clear, he can work well. He can plan well within a budget, and still remember the laws of prosperity and know that there is no lack or limitation.

Limitation is an illusion. Often, when it has seemed that ideas were impractical, or over-confident, or over-ambitious, they seemed so only because others were unable to see the vision and did not pitch in with all force and all support and cause it to become a reality.

It is a matter of cooperation. It is a matter of understanding the vision. It is not obedience. It is not lack of questioning. When you question, you help this channel to be aware. Through greater awareness, he can be effective in planning, and he can understand your suggestions. Your objections need be stated respectfully, as you would with any other. You need not give respect only to a teacher, but to one another.

Be not afraid of this channel, this messenger. Be not afraid to seek clarity of vision and ask why he feels as he does. He is a man who will argue strongly for that he feels led to do, and in the midst of his strong argument, he will hear acutely your feelings about the argument. Where you make points he can understand as valid, he is adaptable to change.

Change does not frighten this channel. Surely, if nothing else, this has been seen. He can keep within the scope, within the realm of possibility of the dreams and the vision which are given to him – which in fact remain far in the distant future as they are greater than many can accomplish at the moment.

Do not discard him in administration – neither make him administrator. It is not his work. It is not what he is here for. He should be included in decisions and should have as great a voice as any other family member. He should be listened to as an elder, but not the only elder.

There will ever be a founder – and the founder is worthy of the recognition. This should not turn into co-dependence. Then consider it in this way. Participation – not obedience, not regimentation, not simply giving free reign to visions without questioning them. Understand them. Complete them. Bring them down to a level that you can

communicate, outline, state, clearly understand and see. This you can accomplish.

## Inner Light Consciousness

Paul Solomon Source Reading #152 1973

If you would teach Inner Light Consciousness, if you would teach that which we seek should be taught in this place, you would teach the manner in which the Christ walked – his footsteps. You will teach the means by which he so walked.

Understanding of him cannot be given through words from this Source. As you would walk with him, as you would talk with him, so shall you know him.

Brethren, the message is, *he lives*. If you believe it, you would believe it because you have walked with him, you have known him, you have spoken with him. So shall you be qualified to speak of him.

Then feed upon thy daily bread, taking him into thy heart.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #328 1974

Careful in the handling of his little lambs. For that you know best will often cause these to shy away or recoil, rebel in their response, even to that which is best for them, unless it is made palatable.

How is it presented in the beginning even from these Records? There is a great banquet and a feast table laid out that we would share with thee. So often in the beginning, these are presented as milk warmed for babes and sweetened for the taking. So that these may for a time be nurtured in this manner until they are able to take of those fruits of the table and eat as men and women.

So it shall be in the feeding of your little lambs. You will take them carefully, in producing each new thing for their growth. Where there is recoil or fear or rebellion, let it be. Gently cause these to desire that which you would present, rather than speaking as the father or the guardian, saying, "This is best for thee."

Follow the pattern of the Christ, even as he has set. So shall you together develop that he has asked be developed in this day. Find those things that have been instructed from the beginning, from the first words from these Records for the development of this channel and that group around him. And see that they be properly applied.

Be of service one to another, so fulfilling the law of Christ. Could it be any other way?

Paul Solomon Source Reading #440 1975

There are a number of reasons here that these have been set aside, through the cancellation of classes and such, but especially for these purposes. Not only was there inadequate preparation for reaching out into these fields, but also there were not sufficient workers to go forth and fulfill the purpose. There are other things that need to be done. So that these have been set aside until you are prepared to return again and do them.

It has been as a stimulus set among you – that not only this channel be about the task of guarding the reputation of himself and this group, but that each of you would go forth where there are seeds of doubt sown here or there, and say, "I know, for I have witnessed the work."

Let many go out, rather than the one. We are creating a necessity that others will

stand and boldly say, "I have seen, and I know this work." Then go to those places where there is doubt, numbers of you, and witness to that the Lord has done. If we make it necessary, perhaps then you will go, you see.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #561 1975

For an examination of what might become the highest ideals, let us ask first, what indeed is Inner Light Consciousness? A group of techniques, a set of laws, a collection of manners by which the physical or the senses might be attuned to the spiritual? Or is it rather, as the name suggests, an awareness of a life-force, a light that is within?

If the outer shell can be broken and not darkened, if there is consciousness and awareness of the light within, will it not break through the darkness to spill over onto one another, forming a greater light, into the world of darkness?

It was your purpose in the beginning to experience the light. Not that you would come together to practice a set of techniques, or laws, or manners, or to express loyalty to a man, a group or an idea. Rather, to develop the consciousness and the use of that Inner Light.

If a man had a vast storehouse of grain and all the world about him were starving, he would be most erring to hold within, to himself and his family, that grain, that food. So you have a treasure laid in the midst of you, of knowledge, of awareness, of opportunity. And indeed the world is starving. Not for the concepts that you might impart to them, but for some of the light itself that you contain. The world is starving for the light – not in words, not in teaching – but in that as will pour forth from you in the activity, the appearance and the aura.

The presence in and about you will affect all you touch when that Inner Light breaks through. Until as the Christ said, "Men will see your good works, your outer light, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."

Then how will you express the ideal and build opportunity to express that Inner Light? See it in this manner: If as often as you come together, there were a meeting of the hearts at the deepest level, a communing with one another – a projection of your caring, consciousness and love into one another – then barriers between you would become broken and you would become able to see, recognize and feel, to be aware of the thoughts and the needs of others. In developing so with one another, you will become sensitive to the needs of the world.

Might be performed in this manner: As often as you convene, in your practice of touching one another, the smiling, the shaking hands, the hugging, might there as well be as part of the greeting, a stopping for a moment, a quiet moment in which each of you will go *into* his friend. That is, stop for a moment and care for the other more than yourself until you feel and know the welfare of your fellow man, you see. In this way, will sensitivity be developed to the thoughts, the feelings, the welfare, the needs of others.

Would this be done for the purpose of becoming psychic or developing a group of psychics or sensitives? Done rather for the exemplification of the Master's request and command: "Love one another as I have loved you." It was because he cared what the thoughts were in the hearts of those about him that he was able to forget self and know the heart, the mind, the thoughts of another.

Do we suggest the invasion of the private thoughts and concerns of others? Rather,

we suggest that through caring you become open to that they will wish to convey by the projection of their thoughts. Quite a difference it is, you see.

Having gathered and attuned to one another, touch one another and care, forming a bond between you, in group consciousness, all of you becoming one, understanding one another's problems and carrying one another's burdens in that manner as given.

Now, it would be important for each of you to require of the Christ that he protect the integrity of the self in performing such an activity among you. Do so. Then let there be, in the time of coming together, attempts to understand better the presence of the Christ within – not for the establishment of doctrine, but rather for the developing of consciousness and practical awareness of that light.

The very message of Inner Light Consciousness is and shall be, "Christ in You." The communications, published as a booklet in the same name, came in that same manner that we are allowed to come before you and express in this time. They follow with "The Impersonal Life" and "The Way to the Kingdom," and are conveniently apportioned that you may take a portion each time you come together for the attuning to the ideal these describe.

Now, let us caution here that you never, even in meeting together, become a sect, a group or a cult, in the sense of having these doctrines and dogma that you hold precious. Rather, as you find one or another in this group or that group holding this or that belief, hold to yourself that you believe to be true, projecting that which is the light and the presence of the Christ.

If you wish to speak of another's beliefs, doctrine or dogma, ask and listen intensely to that he will say. Find that which he will express, that he holds precious and dear. Then express to him, "If these serve you well, I am pleased and happy for that you have found that will assist you." Then if he has a need and asks of you, speak of how you have found the Inner Light and what it means – not claiming that such a concept be so.

For all that we might express through the words of these lips, or write in the pages of a book, is nothing more than a reflection of truth. The truth that shall lie within the pages of a book is nothing more than metaphor. They are empty pictures drawn by words that are never more than a reflection of truth. The truth shall lie within. The truth is that which motivates, and directs, and guides.

If that which men see in you is Christ, then men shall know. They shall know beyond that you teach, beyond that you express in words. But if that you express is only the words or the teachings of one or another on your plane, then they are nothing more than empty soundings of brass or a symbol.

Let this group be known as those who care. Let it be known that in this place, in this group, there are those who care. Let it be known that in this place, in this teeming mass of humanity that is this city, there is a spot of warmth and light, a gathering of people who care enough to have time to pray and create a receptive place in which the presence of the Christ might love and dwell.

It is your purpose in living, in being awarded a physical expression in this time, to fill that flesh with the presence of the living Christ – that is, the expression of God who is Christ, who is the Son of God, who is the word made flesh. Know that ye are God.

You are the Son of God – you are the Christ as he lives in this world, in this day. Be very him, that he have life. Express so that men may know that Inner Light.

The effectiveness with which you master the laws and the life of this plane will affect and make known the power of Christ. If men would know the Christ you speak of, what he accomplished in this plane, look for what might be accomplished to express the presence of the Christ now.

If you heal one person, will it be done for the fact that you have learned laws of healing, and how to apply this and that, and how to follow this and that regimen and discipline? Or will it rather be for caring for that body experiencing difficulty? "The life that is in me, the love that built my body may go out from me and become available to you as a servant that your body may again be built."

As often as you pray, may it be in that manner saying within the self, "I wish I were there with you, and in you, so that I might be of assistance to you in rebuilding this body." So with that wish, that desire, will you find yourself within that one. You will feel as if you are there within and building, you see.

Let every time of coming together be a time for going out to the presence of all those whose names would be called and put before you. To see, to feel and to experience. To be available as a servant. To build within the body a likeness of the Christ within the mind. To cause their cup to fill to overflowing with a feeling of joy and peace welling up from within. Take a moment and be there, all of you, being happy.

As often as you pray in this manner, projecting the self, the thoughts, the caring and the love for one another, would you not require of yourself, of one another, that you smile? We express this for this reason: That which is expressed in the physical will spill over, will be reflected in those other levels. Then let there be a happiness, a delight, in going forth from yourself. Express a happiness, a love, a peace as you go into the body of another. For that you are expressing on all levels of the being is that that will express in the heart of them for whom you pray.

Let not your prayer go out with the need or the feeling in your heart of sympathy. "This poor person experiencing this dreadful thing." Surely you would drag down into the depths the heart and the thoughts of that one for whom you pray. Rather, go forth from yourself thinking, "What a delight that we have such a need here, such a challenge, such a temple to redecorate from within."

Let it be a creative challenge as you go out to this or that situation, this or that body, this or that opportunity to express. Know beyond any shadow of a doubt how effective you may be in giving the mind and the heart as a possibility, a tool for the expression of the Christ in this world.

If there be about you, on all portions of this globe, expressions of hate and fighting, argument and competition, then surely there is need here and there for pockets of those who would meet and touch and laugh, smile and sing and express.

Now, there have been gathered here the consciousness of many, referred to by that Apostle as a Great Cloud of Witnesses. Throughout time, these beings have attempted to give to the world metaphors and descriptions of things the eye cannot see, and often the lips cannot tell. Through the gathering of their consciousness and their caring and their desire, these older brothers who have gone on before, at times we have been allowed access to consciousness and opportunity to speak. So there have been collected for you these opportunities to speak, a little here and there, whatever we might impart. And the messages from these Records have been gathered together and collected.

They form a banquet for which the world is starving. You who know of them have opportunities to take these messages as scraps of food to feed the masses. Not that these will become dogma, or teachings, or tokens of memorial to a man or an idea. They are given that they might become as stimulus to awaken the consciousness of the Inner Light within mankind.

With hunger, zealously seek to draw to yourself opportunities to hear, to see, to read and to know as much as can be taken from these Records. Then share that with others, whether in a printed page or a discussion. Share those opportunities, so that those who have given the life for that message have not died in vain, so that those who come at some great cost often, to this channel and through this channel, have not wasted the effort. These messages have never been for the consciousness of a single individual. In every time these lips have been allowed to speak, there have been attempts here to see that wealth is given that all men might share.

Let him who has ears to hear hear the word. Hearing shall be to him a sign that "I have been chosen." It has ever been so that if the Master would have a work done, he simply would put it before that one whom he would send. If that one would recognize and say, "There is a need here. And this should be carried," then that inner voice should say, "Thou hast spoken. It shall be so." Let him who recognizes the need be the carrier of the message that will satisfy the need. For this you have been gathered. Be about the Father's business.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #800 1976

Concerning the work of these we have commissioned and set apart, understand these things. The Master has said, "I will establish in this place a School of the Prophets." This is, and shall be, from the perspective of this channel and his life's work, the first and greatest concern.

These collections of techniques you refer to as Inner Light Consciousness may well be marketed in such a manner as to reach the broader section of the public, as rather an introduction or stimulus to interest those few. For all these, the many, are called – but only those few are chosen for the greater work and the greater teaching.

Then we would establish this work, the initial experience, in such a manner that it might be spread. But consider these concerns. First, no man ever should be set apart to the teaching, even of this initial experience, who is not called to that work and set apart to it by virtue of the calling within. Not for profit motivation, not for salary consideration and such, should any be attracted to this work. This is the level of concern, for the admonition as has been given. Those who are set apart to teach, teach for the love, for the calling, and for the birth experience that has occurred within them. Let them speak from that experience.

Let it never occur that the spiritual experience, the new birth, the meeting of the Master face-to-face, would be taken from these teachings, or that in any manner they would be altered to be less spiritual or more marketable and such, as will be the temptation if structured commercially.

The concern here from these Records is not that a public corporation would be set up. Well if it would be for the broader support. The concern is not that one or another would make an investment and realize even a return on that investment.

Rather, these are the concerns. First, that no man ever be turned away for lack of ability to pay. At the same time, considering that, neither should it be given so freely that men might despise its worth and fail to pay. It should cost. It should cost a great deal. Even the cost you have set is neither sufficient for the support of the teaching, nor the respect that it should command. Nor should it be taken lightly or easily, with no attempt made to receive it.

Let everyone who comes come to drink the water of life freely. At the same time, let everyone realize that the water of life costs dearly. For the Master has said, "Whoever should save his life must lose it, must give it." You will not receive more in return than you give, and that in itself must be a part of the teaching.

Let those who take the teaching – and who desire so greatly to give it to all men that they would find a means to provide it, even to the poorest – give it only to those who desire it enough to give all they have to receive it. For one who would not give dearly is not worthy to receive it, and cannot.

Let it never become a commercial enterprise in that sense, so that the teachers would feel less a minister and a missionary, and more an hireling. Nor let the marketing technique and the reputation become about mental or mind control.

Never be ashamed of the Master, his life, his name. Let all who have been touched and will be touched by the teaching be inspired to continue a worship – not only a technique for receiving answers, and understanding, and mind control and such.

The relationship to the Fellowship itself will be such that the technique for opening, for understanding, for introduction, will be a doorway to that which does not cost for membership. Those who have begun a new life will continue it in the Fellowship. Gathering together, they will worship and will continue to study and build the new city, the New Jerusalem. Those who are chosen will go on to be set apart for the greater and higher teaching that will continue.

So it will occur that Inner Light Consciousness – though a publicly held corporation, even making available investment opportunities and such – will still be seen and known as having been founded and set apart for the purpose of reaching greater numbers, rather than funded in such a manner for the purpose of a greater investment opportunity.

Know that the Master will bless those who do so invest in that purpose, with proper motivation and relationship to the Fellowship and the work. Not separate, but a doorway and a foundation for the support of that portion of the work, making more freely possible research readings, research opportunities, greater understanding, and the reaching of the masses.

Those who might well become a part of such an opportunity have in great measure already been attracted. Those who are needed for setting these apart and accomplishing these purposes are now being attracted. Let those who see these opportunities and turn away – those who set their hand to the plow and turn back – let them be. Choose rather those who will see, and seek the challenge, and give all. For less is not worthy, and is not possible.

Turn no man away, but neither cast these precious pearls before the swine. Let those who would despise his teaching become hungry enough to seek. For as long as they are filled with self, they would not be able to receive the meat of his words anyway.

Understand these challenges, these opportunities. You have only begun. The time is

short, but is sufficient to that you have been commissioned to do. Many of those who have been set apart for specific purposes, and have been called and are required of these things, have in some measure failed. So often, those among you have said, "It must have been his will, for it occurred." Not so.

Understand greater the Father's will. It is not his will that any should perish. Yet it is not his will to deprive any man or any soul of experiencing exactly that they seek. All will be held accountable for the manner in which they have used that set apart and blessed for his purpose. It has been given from these Records that where some are not in full harmony and complete accord, they will go out from you, for they were not of you. Then be not concerned with those who do.

Keep your eye on the goal he has set, turning neither to the right nor to the left. Hold steadfast and press forward to the mark for the prize of the high calling of the Christ. These are the patterns for the moment. Be about them, and see them to completion.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #942 1977

Let us attempt to bring to your heart this understanding. There is for you to understand a law – a law that reflects the will of our Father, the law of the Father reflected in his universe that is observable in this manner. If all of you agree in your hearts as touching any one thing, it shall be so. But that agreement in your heart must be the setting aside of all else, and the direction of your interest and purpose must be toward the accomplishing of that task.

Now, if that goal, ideal, single purpose, singleness of mind and eye, of all of you who are of one Fellowship, be the establishment of this community, the acquiring of that property, the getting of yourselves to that place – then so be it. Do, and it shall be.

But if a portion of the consciousness is brought here saying, "The Lord has told us this," and another is scattered there saying, "We must accomplish that," and another is here, and another is there, you shall remain as you have – confusion in a world of confusion.

Where has been the confusion? For have you not been told even from these Records to prepare for yourself a place, a community, a city, and to set yourselves apart? The establishment even of a hospital there, and the School of the Prophets? You have been told to publish. You have been told, "Go forth to all the world and teach." Are those things then in conflict? They are not.

Well that you might come together and listen and hear the words of the shepherd set among you for that purpose. There need be the establishment of purpose, ideal, even schedule for accomplishment. But every day that is given to this and that together in a single day, is a day of waste, a day of prolonging the time when you will see the moving to that land.

Have you not heard? It has been said again and again. This is the time to carry the word to the world, to establish in your heart what you have to give, what you would carry to that place if you had that place. Until that be established, you must hope that you will not acquire that place and move on to the land. For what will you carry?

The time is now to establish that blessed hope within you, to demonstrate to one another in your lives the living presence of the living Christ – then to go two by two into these places. Find those, gather them together, teach them, and produce in their hearts a

change.

Cause this world to be aroused to a new knowledge, a new understanding, a new wisdom, a new life, a new awareness – the jogging of the memory. For there exists not one on your plane in this time who has not heard the message. Many need be reminded. Let your first purpose in this time be finding efficient ways to get you out from this place to reach the world, to teach the world. Do not go off into a corner and hide.

If you had that property now, would you not be there building, pouring your energies into that land? What would it take to get you back out again and into the world? Destruction? Is that what you wish to precipitate? Know what things you ask of the Father before you ask them. See what he has told you and be about it. When you are about that, then will he not provide that he has promised? Know that he will.

There are those who insist on reversing priorities, changing these things. Let them be about it, for the law is dispassionate and will operate as law to him who either harmonizes or disputes her. Understand that we are saying. It is not too early a time to establish a community, except if your energy be turned there and away from the first challenge given you.

Your first priority is stated in the words of the Christ, “Go ye therefore, carrying this precious gospel to the people, to every nation, immersing them in this truth.” The result of that will be sufficient funds for the purchase of the land, sufficient interest in the people.

For who would go now had you the land? A handful? And what would they do? Consider all these things. Begin wisdom.

Now, set among you those steps that are priorities, for you must begin looking about these things. We are not suggesting that such a project be dropped. We are suggesting that the consciousness not be divided between this one moment and that another, and energy taken from that which should be accomplished.

Until you give your whole life, mind, heart, thought, all that you are to the carrying of the word, it will not be successful. Only a token effort is given, even at this moment, to the establishment of those teachers. And have you honored them? It is written in the Sacred Scriptures, “Blessed upon the mountain are the feet of them who bring the glad tidings of great joy.” Let your people begin to honor those who prepare themselves, who give their lives to service, who would depart from this place to carry that gospel. Let them be recognized as the brethren commissioned. Let them not go out from here without your blessing.

Make this not an adjunct to your Fellowship, but the heart of your Fellowship. Let your people gather about them who would go out, and love them, and command of them that they carry their gospel, their love, their Christ, to every creature. Charge them with a great charge. Fill them with zeal and fire and send them out from here.

Be a church, as surely as those who rallied around the Master of Masters in that day. Those who saw him and touched him and partook of his presence in person went out to carry the gospel in that day. Ye are those people in this day. You are commissioned by the hand of the Christ.

How many in your world have heard his words given voice so clearly, have been commissioned to carry his gospel? If you are so blessed, then you are as well so charged with responsibility. Does the world know what exists among you? How can you sleep until they do? That is your commission, your charge, your instruction.

Will you ask for discipline? Will you ask for techniques, exercises, things you can do for the self, self, self, self – to be more spiritual?

Go and tell the world that there is a place at the heart of God where man might listen and know himself, where he might know his relationship to God and his relationship to others, where he might be inspired and taught.

You have not recognized the gift. Until you recognize the value of the gold you carry, you are forced to spend it as if it were tin. Get all of the energy that might be given to send those teachers out to the masses, to stir such interest that all men may know.

Some among you may come bringing their gifts with them to secure that place, that land. But do not divide your energies in the doing so.

Bring you together. Let all of you look at all facets of life, all else, and set it aside for the time. Gather yourselves together and sit, pray, meditate. Then apply the first fruit of your thoughts, your energies, your time, as much as is required, to produce for yourselves a plan for causing all men to know, starting first in this place.

Do all in your environs know? Have all had opportunity to learn? Then go together, families of you, groups, to the places where you will speak. Go ye into every store, the homes, the villages. Speak concerning the inspiration that comes. As you give, it shall be given.

Put the best that you have toward the establishment of Inner Light Consciousness that men may be awakened to the first step in truth, the first step of that path toward recognition of the Father. When you come to a village, know those words of the Master, the Christ. Do not come expenses-paid, this taken care of and that, for he said, "Without script nor purse, go." Go without consideration of these things, for they will come. He will provide. Yet let that not be your purpose nor concern. Go!

Then as well, remain in those places. Remain until those be established in the work. Let not these who were born die for lack of feeding. Rather, stay. Stay and establish the work until centers of light, families that are strong, are developed and can continue, knowing how to continue the work. Go. Stay and live with them. Establish the ministry, for you go as missionaries.

Now, call together and commission those who will be going. Send them out as Deacons and Deaconesses. Call them Brother and Sister as a term of honor. For they are initiated into the family of the Christ. He said, "Who are my brothers and my sisters?" Those who join that family and do his bidding. These among you. Let that be kept for them who have received the laying on of hands, the commission, the ordination. And this shall become the First Order of Carmel.

Be not afraid to approach these things in a right manner, according to the understandings of your business community – except that all be done in love and not for gain, that all be freely given that you might freely receive. If it is freely given while you recognize its value, then you shall receive. If you give without regarding its value, you limit that you receive. Go then, in that manner.

As to warning, pitfalls and such, according to that you ask, be cautious of ambition among you in teachers, in leaders, in those who have ambition to become spokesmen, teachers, readers. When their words begin to reflect criticism, when their words begin to undermine respect, be cautious. Recognize ambition.

Be strong so that others set before you direct not your ideals, your love, your

receptivity toward the Christ. You will be tried. You will be tried according to those truths given you, those principles that you may apply. Use them. Be faithful unto death and receive the crown of life.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #952 1977

Do not at all presume to teach the laws of God until you have begun to apply them. Do not teach that others can feel love, happiness, the care of walking with God, until you feel secure and give God the glory for what he has done in your life.

End the consciousness of being saddened by the circumstances of life and feeling a victim in any situation. For you have not been a victim, not once. Set aside these beliefs and considerations, and participate with the Master in your life, and watch and see. Is it not just as surely true in your walk that every step has been carefully planned and put together? Not all reactions or responses to those steps have been healthy, but the opportunity has been there to learn and grow. Then end an era and end it now. End the consciousness of being a victim of circumstances, of life. And see the opportunity that is set before you – so perfectly well-planned to produce opportunity.

To whom much ability is given, much responsibility is required. And so it is with you. Not lightly can you take this matter of communication and understanding. Not until you have applied it well and demonstrated its ability to work in your life can you speak of it to another. Then consider the situations at hand as designed for that purpose, for the proving of those laws you seek to demonstrate.

Demonstrate your ability to see and understand another. Take responsibility within yourself. Understand that, until you can communicate properly, in love and with complete understanding, with others who lack ability to communicate, how can you presume to teach family therapy, communication, or Inner Light Consciousness?

Be about the obvious lessons that are before you, not just accepting and recognizing them, but taking them as responsibility. Know that to whom much is given, much ever is required. You are given in this time great ability to communicate, to teach, to lift, to inspire. But until you demonstrate that you would use to inspire others, it still will come as empty words, as sounding brass and tinkling symbol – without the living presence of love that cares for the other enough to listen, even when he is not able properly to share, to communicate.

Understand that if you would conduct a seminar, a workshop, an Inner Light Consciousness class, a teaching, a sharing – but would not put into it that energy that is required to give it birth – then surely it will be born without sufficient energy to be productive for you, financially or otherwise. In the conception of such a sharing must be the joy and love that is expected to come out of that sharing. Take such responsibility for giving birth, for drawing others, and let it become a living thing.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #9190 1988

Your purpose in this lifetime is to develop as a healer, for your soul remembers a time when there existed the complete healer – the teacher-healer-priest – or to say that another way, the Initiate, or the Illuminati, or the Therapeutae.

We refer to the period of time extending from the early temples that were moved from Atlantis to Egypt, up to the day of those who were called “the wise men of the

mountains.” They were responsible for the education. Not in the sense of teaching numbers and letters, but rather in the sense of teaching wisdom and understanding, or how to think.

These teachers were also priests, in the sense that learning how to think was a spiritual function. They were also healers because learning to think and to act in harmony with life and nature was the philosophy of producing health and healing.

Learn more fully all the methods of healing, but know that most important is the training of people to think in ways of wholeness – particularly the principle of the innate healer, the observer part of the mind.

There is an innate portion of the mind that is the seed of God within yourself. This highest part of the mind does not get caught up in, or concerned with, the affairs, concerns, worries or agitations of daily life. It simply observes, and finds somewhat interesting, the emotional concerns and conflicts in which the conscious mind can participate, producing agitation, anxieties, excitement. This portion of the mind, this Source of mind, knows well that it is all right.

Let a part of your healing ministry be to teach the principle that within everyone is a complete, whole and perfect presence of God, the Christ within, who is all right. Only to the extent that attitudes, emotions and beliefs are out of harmony with this inner Christ is there disharmony in the body. The purpose of all natural forms of healing is to restore the balance, the flow, the contact and connection between the body and its Source in the mind.

Become a teacher of self-love and self-worth. Those who have physical frailties tend to feel that they deserve these afflictions. They tend to feel a sense of guilt, a belief that the symptom is a punishment. Seek to dispel such beliefs, for there is no one who deserves to be sick. People who think that they deserve their symptoms, or that they are experiencing a punishment, have misunderstood the Law of Karma. All people deserve to be in harmony with God. And it pleases God when all people are whole.

We maintain disharmony only when we insist on continuing to condemn the self, to feel inadequate and wrong, as if we deserve the results that we get because we have in some way lived or thought in a wrong manner. While it is true that wrong thinking and wrong living can produce results, it does not mean that we deserve to live with the results. It means only that we need to begin thinking in harmony, in appreciation for self – that we must, in the present moment, totally enjoy life. To experience joy of life is to compliment God on his creation.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9378 1991

In relating to membership, can you be so bold as to tell this simple truth to those you go out to teach? “If you are participating in this workshop and expect results, but you are not a member, are not becoming a member of this Fellowship, then you are not fully participating in this workshop and taking responsibility for its life.”

The workshop is a living thing which must change lives throughout the planet. While each individual must be interested in his own growth, he must also, in order to participate in any of these workshops, be loving enough, caring enough and prosperous enough to participate in making that workshop available to all those who can benefit from it about the planet.

Then make it a very strongly stated policy. “If you wish this workshop to work for you, then make it yours. Make this Fellowship yours and be supporting members of it. If you are

not a member of this family, not a supporting member of this family, then you need not expect the results that come from participating in a group thought-form which is capable of changing this planet.” Be not afraid to state the importance of membership in terms that strongly stated.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading

Know that each individual develops in his own time, in his own way. As you would see one seeking truth concerning that you know, then share with him. But if he does not seek or is not receptive, be patient and condemn not. Know that one day when the need is awakened, he will attempt and will seek. Pray then that truth will be available, that one will come, that the teacher will be there in that time.

Never should one attempt to impose on another that he has learned, even though it be truth. Rather, gently lead, with much patience. Give love, and condemn not. Only offer that which another would need. If you are attracted to share and he would turn aside, then wait. For one day, he will come.

Ever plant the words of truth – and leave the fruition and the harvest to God.

## **Carmel Sounds Voice & Vision**

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9017 3/14/83

This channel has developed particular talent and ability as a spokesman and representative, one who would teach, speak and carry the message. He has been assigned a role in this day as a teacher, a Wayshower, and one to prepare a foundation in the hearts and minds of men for this coming time.

The role of Carmel Sounds is that of providing a facility that the whole world might hear the essential message bringing the birth of a new day. For it is the message itself that will open the door. It is a message that might break down walls, will reach fundamentals that will allow people of all faiths, of varying religions and nationalities, to hear the message of the Christ as he comes.

Then the purpose is to establish a facility for communication, for network of communication of the message throughout the world of the coming of a new consciousness, a new ruler of the consciousness of earth, the ruler whose name is Love, who is the Christ. That is the purpose.

As to the scope of the organization, should very well develop broadcast facilities, but not only that. The development should as well be of opportunities for those speakers, teachers, guides and counselors of the Fellowship to be seen and heard. Understand that the building of the communication network will itself only be facilitated if there are a group of teachers and guides who are regularly scheduled throughout the world for those opportunities, workshops, trainings, seminars and speaking engagements.

Do not let yourself be tied to the narrow scope of the reproduction of sound. Be as well involved in the establishment of a network through which these Fellowship teachers, leaders and speakers can be exposed. For it is through these contacts that the funding, which you seek for expanding the operation, will come.

Do not enter such an enterprise from back to front. Know surely that as these go out and meet and establish a change in the hearts of those they touch, those ones who attend such classes and opportunities will be those who will invest, support and encourage the development of that you seek to be.

Would do well to understand that there is not, should not be, so much separation between your Carmel Sounds facility and the Fellowship of the Inner Light. See it as this channel has said it: There is one body, and one is the head and the other an arm, a leg and so on.

The Fellowship of the Inner Light should be considered for the words in the name itself and what they mean. The Fellowship of the Inner Light is the collective of all of those in whom the light within has been awakened and who, because of that awakening, have fellowship with one another. That fellowship with one another is an exchange, a relationship, an interaction of mutual support for one another.

We would not suggest that the Fellowship includes every person who has come to call himself spiritual or of a new age. Rather, it consists of those who actually in practice extend mutual support, fellowship, assistance, interaction, a strong and interdependent network between one another, based upon the experience of the light within.

Then Carmel Sounds exits, and will exist, for no other purpose than the support of

such a Fellowship. That is the appropriate relationship between the two.

Be sure that there is harmony in the purpose of those who come forth and become a part of that support. Keep in mind, as has come from these Records, that all those who are allowed to be a part financially of this organization must also be supporters in the sense of getting the word out, working for and with the organization for its growth.

That is, those who would invest should participate actively. They should represent the communication facility in making the tapes and products available to others, investing themselves – the heart, mind, consciousness, time and energy – in that organization.

It would certainly do best that you not receive investors who cannot in good conscience support the Fellowship and be a part of the family. You would want it to be so. Then based upon this principle, rather than as a rule, you cannot invest if you are not a formal member of this organization. Keep in mind this principle. The investors should be those who mutually support one another, are part of one family, and support the work actively with time and interest in every way.

Set about these things and form such a plan of operation and focus, a vision commonly shared and discussed, until you are inspired toward it.

## The School of the Prophets

Paul Solomon Source Reading #822 1976

There is provided here a storehouse, a treasure of understanding. All the world about you is starving, requiring answers, requiring attunement, requiring understanding that has been given. Yet those given responsibility for taking the message so rarely attune to the Source of it. Use the opportunity before you, so that many will be touched.

Understand the law concerning it in this way: Where there is seen a need and one has the ability to provide or respond to the need, that in itself is the calling of the Father to do so. Then take those promptings, urgings, the calling of spirit within you and respond to those who need what you have. It is the time.

The day is at hand for the re-establishment of the community of the Essenes like unto Carmel. There will come the time for the establishment of the School of the Prophets. Not the establishment of a college or university, or that you would see as a teaching institution at all. The School of Prophets was not that in the beginning, and will not be in this day.

Rather, see it in this manner: The School of the Prophets was, and will be, a place set apart in the mountains, in the valley of the mountains, for the gathering of those who would join themselves together in the study of the nature and will of the Father, for the specific purpose of ushering in the dawning of the new day.

Then let it become a part of your purpose in this time to study the community of those who were called the Essenes, the Expectant Ones, who ushered in the day of our Lord. See that there is in this time a dawning of a new day. The focus of that will be a group of those set apart, loving, caring for one another – and establishing such a central purpose as will be lifted to the dawning of that new day, or establishing the laws thereof, providing not only for self, but for others. They will become a center from which the Therapeutae will go forth, having learned the laws of healing, the laws of the Living Christ.

Study those Records as have been given and respond to them according to will and abilities. Use the talents and that you have learned in this time, being ever responsible for those.

Ideal for the development would be the area of the Shenandoah Valley, for the purposes of setting those apart – those who would live in harmony with the land and would provide for the time of the changes by raising food and such. But more importantly, let this not become a place for escape from the challenges that are a part of the changes themselves. Let it rather become a center of energy and light to which those might go, for preparation for going out into the world. Not a place of escape, but a place of attunement. So will it become then the School of the Prophets.

Seek a place and dedicate it, and let it be for the Master's use and directed of him, and in no other way. Let it not become a place for those who would escape, setting themselves apart and enjoying communion on the land. Rather, let it be for those establishing a center and encouraging those who would come and learn. Not that the School of the Prophets will become actively a public place, open to all of those who would come and study. Yet a portion of the community may be set apart even for that purpose.

The greater School of the Mysteries or the School of the Prophets should be known

to no man save those who are called of his name and come, those who have no other desire or purpose in this lifetime than to set the self apart, developing in the highest manner all talents and thoughts. Becoming, as it were, monk set apart, having no other desire of life than the development of self for his service.

These will then become the healers, the teachers and the prophets who will go out. That is, those who apprentice themselves to one in a particular field and for a particular purpose. Those who are drawn out to the Schools of the Mysteries whom no man knows. These types of education will begin to evolve.

The traditional institutions of this day will fall into the center of themselves. Then let not your concern be so much for degrees, as will have no meaning shortly after they are received. Rather, let your concern be for the understanding of life and its purposes.

How will this be developed? Get yourselves about those men who were taught of the Master and speak of him. Touch their lives. Touch their flesh. Be touched by them in this time, for there is a great gathering in this day, in your generation, a calling together of men who touched the wisdom of the ancients.

These things may be given from one to another, not only in the words from the lips and the teachings and the studies, but in the Shakti – that is, the touch of the hands, the meeting of the eyes, the opening to the consciousness. Touch a few of these and bring the understanding of it to the School of the Mysteries, as will become established there in the mountains. Quietly then, bringing these things together.

Allow that these words come to those who have ears to hear. Put a great portion of that energy and concern in the publishing of that already given, that men may begin to understand. Begin the establishment of the community of Expectant Ones in this day, bringing together with it a hospital and a school. You will be a part of the ushering in of the dawning of the new day, the establishment of a new set of ideals and values.

It is not so long until the structure of government in this land will begin to change and collapse. That you know as money will be changed in nature and in means of exchange with the collapse. But those who have established for themselves a system of values based on that which is of true value will be called “the people of the mountains.” It is to them that those with less, those who have lost all else, will come for healing, for meaning, for guidance, for the establishment of a new order of things, for the new age.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #844 1976

Concerning the gathering of those coming together in a sense of expectancy of the dawning of the new age, let these understandings come first. There is not upon the shoulders of one individual in particular the responsibility of bringing together this community, or group, or gathering of souls. Rather, the White Brotherhood itself is influencing the lives, hearts and minds of so many, and is causing a great gathering to take place. The souls of those particularly attuned to the dawning of the new day are being drawn within their own hearts toward a place, a magnetic place, a chakrum of earth if you will, a getting to the mountains, a gathering place of those who prepare for his coming and wait there.

Great groups of those whose souls, minds, the eye of the heart, are attuned to his light and likeness, who are called by name and hear him, are gathering to that area. The area of this country that is of the founding place or the discovery center, the heart chakra of

this nation, the birthplace in the environs of Virginia, is as a New Jerusalem. Those who knew the Master and walked with him in the flesh have a tendency to be drawn toward their city. Not that this is the New Jerusalem spoken of, coming down from the sky, but rather the form in matter foreshadowing its existence.

The beginning of the community itself should be the establishment of the healing center. The School of the Prophets will naturally develop from such a cluster of cabins where those who have come apart from the world for the healing of the physical will be stimulated in the mental and the spiritual. For the physical, the mental and the spiritual are not separated, but are one and the same thing. The Temples will develop from this healing center then, and should.

Let your work be the carrying of the message to the masses, so that they begin to be intrigued with the thought and the ideals, and the purpose – the expectancy of going one step beyond. It will be called a retreat, but will go beyond to a spiritual retreat. It will draw quite a number of seekers coming out from the masses, quite a hoard of people to this area.

The channel should be responsible for that school that will be one step beyond, the School of the Mysteries. Through these Records, we will draw to you those who should be the teachers, sharing in that school in its natural development.

On the land, as you plan and purchase and develop it, you might follow this sequence as nearly as possible. Look for an area having facilities of running water, a cold and fresh stream coming from out of the mountain, not from a tributary, but a spring. Then include an area of water, as a lake, for the feeding of the land, for the water supply for the community, and for hydrotherapy purposes and such. A land apart, some distance from other traffic and activities.

Develop first that public retreat area available for the physiotherapists and teachers who will come, providing facilities for the triune development of man. Then set apart areas of privacy for your own removal from the world, for fasting and retreat, not available to the public nor accessible to them, but separated and apart. This area, separated and apart, will become at first a very small community, and then will spread to a portion of the land.

A third portion set apart for the Temple of the Mysteries or the Temple of Initiation. A smaller community apart and to itself, protected, guarded, hidden – for the separation apart from the world of those who will give their lives over many years to separation, to the single purpose of service as a monk, as a prophet, for the development there on the mountain.

Let these be the goals, the thought-forms, the dreams, in the establishment at the beginning. And get about it quickly. Very quickly. For the time is brief for the establishment of these purposes. The times of finance and sharing as you know them draw to a close.

You have sufficient time for the accomplishment of these things as described. But must be about them now, the establishment and the drawing apart, especially to the initial establishment of the retreat setting.

As to difficulties in bringing these about, see it and present it in the beginning as a real estate investment – a wise investment, not for purposes not understandable by others involved. Present the opportunity as a security investment, as a wise movement in the use of money for the development of land, for the planting of food, and even for a retreat setting for those who would come apart. For a portion of it would be, to outer appearance, a commercial retreat setting. As such, present it in such a way. Not as a spiritual quest or

unwise venture. Will be much easier to develop these things in such a way, and eventually will become a blessing to all involved, even these who as yet do not understand.

Now, know this: It is not the will of this channel, or one here, that we express concerning these things. We are, in these communications, an instrument of that Brotherhood of which you have been a part and are responsible to in their guidance. In their name, we present these things as present consideration.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9374 1991

We would ask you to read the signs as are set before you. As you came to this place for the establishment of the foundation of the School of the Prophets, being this first Seminary, you were required, seemingly by accident, to be involved in the literal building of the house, the church, this center, in which you would bring this school together.

Allow yourselves to be absolutely clear that a mystery school is a school of Temple Builders. While these things are an allegory, they also are displayed upon this stage of life as a drama unfolding. It was meant that, according to the perfect plan of establishing this school, in your time here, you should be involved in the very literal bringing together of materials to create the structure in which this school is born.

It is appropriate, at this moment, that it be a humble structure, even as the Christ was born in a manger. It is also meant that you recognize the treasure and the gold that is here, as surely as did the shepherds, and that you bring your gold, frankincense and myrrh to this humble altar – in your beginning of this work, you bring together your treasures, your assets, to build yet a greater foundation for the work that shall unfold.

Know that with each step of the unfolding of this School of the Prophets, in each term of those who are attracted here, there will be the opportunity to literally put together boards and nails, bricks and blocks, stones and mortar. Not that the focus of the school, at this time, will be the building trades at all, but the symbol and that which is symbolized are one.

You were brought to a time which produced some difficulty and at the same time allowed you to say of yourselves, “We have seen from on high, not through a man’s action, but through the action of God. We have seen that God has recognized us as Temple Builders.”

This is the communication from the Father, “You are my beloved in whom I am well pleased.” This is the statement of the Source. You have laid the first stone of the foundation of the School of the Prophets. Let anyone who has not participated in bringing these materials together to create a sacred, holy space be about the Father’s business and participate in that construction quite literally.

For as you do, as in the outer, so in the inner. As above, so below. As you create a structure, both of a building and of a process, take care that you build it on a firm foundation, in an orderly manner. Let all things in this school be done in decency and in order.

Take it upon yourselves to build this school, step by step, in every aspect – not pretending that you know the extent of the teachings that will be brought here, but knowing that your treasure is here and that this building will ever be an expression of a major initiation of your life.

To that extent, the laying of the foundation of this school has been absolutely

perfect. In many other ways – some that are obvious to you, others perhaps not so clear – there have been movements toward building the very real states of consciousness and levels of the turning pools of energy, the seals within you, that you must lift from Malkuth to Kether. It is a process which has only begun.

We suggest that you consider these things. Few of you have learned the message and the practice of the relationship of servant and master. Learn to serve. Learn that if you cannot serve the Christ in the flesh of a person with you, one who can be seen and touched and whose needs can be recognized – if you are unable to empty yourself of self and become instead a vessel of service to the very real Christ in another – you will not have learned yet where Christ is. If you cannot see the expression of God in the eyes of the one with whom you must share a room, a house, a building, a program of interaction – if you cannot find the Christ both in yourself and in one with whom you have made a pact and covenant to serve – if you cannot make that relationship perfect, neither can you serve the unseen Christ perfectly.

Know that the exercise in learning both servant and master roles in this school is a cornerstone of the school. If you have not perfected it here and now, see that it becomes perfected. Do not discontinue your commitment to that role, to one or more about you. Serve those with whom you serve and do the work.

Certainly, absolutely, serve the needs of those who commit themselves as guides in finding your pathway to the Crown of Enlightenment through this school. If it could be so that the founder of this school be allowed to invest more money and time and effort in a commitment to provide the school for you, then you must rectify that balance for your sake – lest he be the primary beneficiary of the school.

Certainly, that is and ever has been true of those who have founded a school, have set aside other ambitions and possibilities. Should one pay more for the privilege of teaching you than you contribute to create the school in which the teachings may be shared? If you are not enlightened concerning these things, then you have not looked into the Records that are before you.

Do understand that the least of the teaching is that done in the classroom. Responsibility is learned by finding ways to take up the broom and mop, as they have been described. If you find books not being well kept, insist on learning and keeping them, or on finding one who is more capable. If you find a system that is not working effectively and efficiently, it is not yours to criticize and walk away.

Where you find the broom and the mop, pick it up and begin to clean the hallways. Take the task that is before you. Do it with all your strength and your mind. If you withhold from the opportunity even a small portion of your energy, your commitment, your dedication, surely you are not yet worthy to take up the mantle and to go forward in service.

Now, it is not expected – in this first portion of a school which has been telescoped, compacted into this short period to make it available to you so that you could move through the classroom experiences and the residential program in a reasonable time and manner – you are not expected to go out from here as initiates, as adepts, ready to take on the mantle.

Yet you are prepared, have been prepared in this time, to begin to notice the lessons as they come to you through the various teachers. That is, the teachers of all levels of life who come to you and provide opportunities, that you might pick up the challenge and

create a more perfect situation in which to make a vehicle for the Lightbearers who will go out to all the nations carrying a word of joy, of hope, of resurrection of life, of healing.

Do understand that the work has just begun. You have been introduced to the principles which can lead all mankind, men and women and children as well. You have been introduced to the means to accomplish the search, the seeking. Do understand this promise given by the Master of Masters. "Those who seek will find." As you truly seek, so the doors shall be opened, and the lessons shall be presented before you.

Take them in. Digest them. Make them part of your being so that the teaching, the understanding, the wisdom, the techniques become a part of you, become flesh, become the structure of the temple that you are, the tabernacle that you are.

Realize these things. You have seen much that can be ordered more effectively. You have been given both enormous opportunity and responsibility to make the next phase of this school much more effective.

First, honor the teaching and the teacher. Know that the rites of initiation are established thusly. The initiate comes before the initiator bearing gifts. What gifts do you bear? You bear food, a piece of fruit or a vegetable. You bear clothing, a robe, a shirt or a handkerchief. You bear seeds of the harvest of the fields, of rice or of wheat. And you bear beauty, whether it be of art, or simply a flower.

These four things you bring to the feet of the initiator. These are brought for the purpose of saying, "In return for what you can reveal to me of the nature of opportunities, of the way of the path to seek the Source, I in turn promise the things symbolized by these gifts brought to the altar. With this piece of fruit, I am committed to feed you. With this piece of linen, I am committed to clothe you. With these grains of the fields, I am committed to your abundance and your prosperity. And with this instrument of beauty, I am committed to provide about you the things of beauty that make your life pleasant."

In such a way, bring these to one whose purpose is to introduce you to the greater teacher, whose shoes he is not worthy to unloose. If you would know the Master of Masters, then provide for an elder brother, so that he be taken away from the necessity of turning his mind and actions to business, and to the raising of funds, and even the planning and coordination of a school. Release that one who will channel direction. And require of him that his time be given to the channeling of direction and not to the handling of other burdens.

So will you build a foundation, not honoring a man, but honoring a path of the heart, the path of the Crown of Enlightenment. You make it possible for the school to exist. Take that yoke upon you so that there come after you those who will benefit from what you have experienced here.

Write of your experience. Speak of your experience. Speak from the heart honestly of what you see as a need to clarify, to build, to perfect, to manage wisely the time, which others will spend here after you. Let it be to your credit that their experience will not be easier than yours, but much more effective. Your task is to become the pillars of the Temple, Joachim and Boaz, strength and beauty, married as the pillars of the temple of this school.

From the perspective of the witnesses who are gathered here, witnesses to the power of the creativity that is the seed of God in man – who overshadow this school, and are a part of it, have established it as a school of initiation – there is this message: There

are those among you who have been a part of earlier schools, established at the time of the ray foundation of this third world, and from the time of the ending of the world of Alta, when the Manu went out. They established together the Temple Beautiful, the Temple of Sacrifice, and the Temple of Initiation.

Some of you were awakened in the Temple Beautiful, and it is that which resounds within you. It is that which you respond to. There are those of you who were awakened in the Temple of Sacrifice. There you find the importance of perfecting the physical body as a temple of the spirit that would dwell within it.

In this time, the three Temples must come together. This school must be a temple not only of initiation, but as well the Temple of Beauty and the Temple of Sacrifice. This is the time of the integration of those schools, representing the three parts of man, as in the logo that has been provided you from this Source, the descending triangle and the ascending triangle coming together in perfection with a diamond containing the lap of knowledge, of wisdom, of learning.

We pray, as witnesses to the power of the creativity of God through you, that you will comprehend the opportunity that is set before you, for this small group. We do not overstate it when we say that you can be, you have the opportunity to be, and you stand at the threshold of being, those who literally alter the course of the history of mankind, who stop devastation and destruction, while yet the Mother is alive. If you take the challenge that is before you, you will establish a means of ushering in the dawning of a new day, the building of a New Heaven and a New Earth.

It is, of course, not only on your shoulders that we place this mantle, but also on the shoulders of those that you go out to touch. You must be such that the radiation around you, the auric field around you, must be in such harmony that those who come in proximity with your presence will know that they have been touched with the divine touch. Even if they do not understand it, you will find them looking, perhaps in a startled manner, to see what passed them by, when you pass, even brushing their auric field.

See yourselves in such a manner. You are carriers of the Christ within, who now waits to be born in the nine months that are before you. Allow that the gestation be completed and that you be delivered of a child, which will be the Master of the masters of this school. Make it what it can be with your commitment.

As you go out from here, let yourselves be responsible first for the foundation of the home base, the establishment of the School of the Prophets. Understand that there will be a time, and soon, when the School of the Prophets will be moving to the countryside, into a retreat setting, in a wooded area, away from the city here. Still, a sanctuary, an edifice, the Temple will be maintained here, a place of interfaith worship as it is meant to be.

There will be two sites. The one will be a retreat center, which also should house the School of the Prophets, and would include with it cabins and dormitories. Would include a building for worship and for the activities of teaching and learning in the School of the Prophets. Such a property will be a bit larger.

Here in the heart of Virginia Beach, there will remain a worship center, a local center. It will remain the mother church, the home center of those who establish Fellowships everywhere.

There is much study to be done in the coming months. You must become intimately familiar with the scriptures of the world, from the "Bible of Bibles." Absorb it. You must

become intimately familiar with the monumental work called, "The Secret Teachings of All Ages," by Manly Palmer Hall. Absorb it. Make it a part of your being. Not that you will teach such deep philosophy, but that you be informed and have the confidence of knowing what the mystery schools through the ages have accomplished.

Do accept his message, the message of Manly Palmer Hall who has said that the dying God will rise again. The schools of the mysteries will be established again, and the opportunities of those candidates for initiation. The initiates and adepts – their chants will echo once more in the sacred halls of the mysteries. See that you make it so, and honor his prophecy that sounded the death knell of dogma and the rising of tolerance and love and the supreme worship of this planet that is the footstool of God.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9378 1991

Concerning the building of a foundation of this school, let us state the priorities in this manner: First, let us establish a pastor of pastors, a shepherd. The word bishop is not an inappropriate term, though you may choose not to use it for its association with ecclesiastical authority, for that is not the purpose.

A pastor of pastors, whose work it is to shepherd, to encourage, to teach, to facilitate all those who have been tried in the fires of the School of the Prophets and have been found worthy to go out from this place to carry the teachings, at first in the forms of the workshops which you have established, the consecutive initiatory workshops, but then going on. Each of these ideally suitable should establish a small family, a worship family, for it is essential in the establishment of these centers.

The cohesive factor in the Fellowship in Virginia Beach is the fact that you come together on a Sunday morning to worship in a joyous and a new way – a way which does not emphasize condemnation, guilt, fear and punishment – but upliftment, reassurance, the establishment of self-worth and self-esteem, and above all, offering the possibility, a direction and path toward a personal, experiential relationship with Source.

In establishing that pastor of pastors, it is his task to commission those who go out and give them instruction, encouragement and continued teaching. It is he who would establish the Seminary, as it will continue to grow and be a cornerstone of the establishment of a School of the Prophets.

In addition, let us add an educational department to be advised by this pastor of pastors. He must not be saddled with the work of writing all the manuals and participating in the correspondence teaching as it goes on, though he will participate, oversee, advise, pull these together and feed the pastors in the field.

There must be a continuing education department of this Seminary. This is an immediate priority, perhaps highest at the moment – the establishment of the quality of this twelve-month teaching program. Understand that while you are establishing this for those who have gone out, you are at the same time creating and making available a twelve-month initiatory teaching course for people in several family centers, even by correspondence.

This work itself, the establishment of a twelve-month initiatory experience to be repeated on graduate levels, will be the mushroom of growth in the Fellowship. It is this which will most greatly support your work, if this is done well.

At the same time, so that you feed the Seminary students who have gone out, begin

to communicate, to declare that there now becomes available here a correspondence work, even for those who cannot meet with a local family. Begin to make that work of such quality and value that this becomes the most full participation in the Fellowship available to family members throughout the world.

When participation is at this level, the income also will match this level of feeding the masses, for it will be a constant, continual, daily feeding of those who commit to growth. Be not afraid to proclaim that these teachings form the foundation for a School of the Mysteries in this time.

Even though you do not undertake at this time to teach to the masses the esoteric arts and sciences of the ancients, you are teaching, through this process of initiation, the most effective tools for living a life which will allow individuals to overcome fear with love. This done, they will build new bridges across the brains and in their own minds, and will begin to think in a way of enlightenment. Create these as priorities.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9400 1991

The purpose and ideal of a mystery school is first and foremost the absolute perfection of character of the individual who through purity of every level of being makes the self available to be a living temple in which the Christ and only the Christ will dwell.

It is the purpose of a mystery school to sacrifice the separate self, what you may know as the personality entity separated from Source, to kill all within the individual that is not born of God, flesh of his flesh, spirit of his spirit. In so doing, you would provide a vehicle in which God incarnate may dwell among men. This is the single purpose of any school of the mysteries.

Having established this, it is then the purpose of that perfection of the initiate that the planet be provided with an individual personification of the Christ, which will lift the entire race a little closer to the Godhead. As one is transformed by the perfection of the final initiation of the mysteries, the entire race known as humankind and all lesser races are lifted a degree closer to the ultimate manifestation of their appearance in creation, their expression in creation, the perfection of creation. This is the purpose.

What are the essential qualities of character and development for one to be admitted for mystery school training? Simply – single-mindedness. The candidate for initiation will in all cases, without exception, be one to whom all things other than being incarnate Christ, have lost meaning—accept as tools of expression of that presence of the Christ in the world. The preparation for one as a candidate of a school for the mysteries requires that such a candidate be among those of whom it has been written, “Many are called, but few are chosen.” Chosen ones are those with whom there is developed a consciousness that there is no choice in life but to accept the challenge of fulfilling that destiny to be the Christ.

Much more may be said about preparation. Little else needs to be said. One who is prepared is prepared to set all else aside – goals, ambitions, and particularly the sense of a right to what one might call a normal life. Such interests as others take for granted will have fallen by the wayside of one who is an appropriate candidate for initiation.

The greatest living example of a mystery school exists within what some might consider rather sordid conditions and surroundings, although it is absolutely a place set apart, surrounded by a veil of holiness, which is impenetrable. It is not set in a pleasant countryside setting, nor is it of the nature of a retreat. Rather, it is a house of discipline, of

purity, of commitment, of very strict adherence to an unusual level of commitment.

The requirement for entrance is absolute. It is the setting aside of all else, save marriage to the Christ, the Holy Spirit, commitment to a personal relationship with that being, service to the Source and to mankind, and the eventual indwelling of the Spirit of Holiness which allows that one become the embodiment of the Christ.

In consideration of that, it could be said ideal that a mystery school be set in a place apart. It must be beside a stream of running water, ideally in a wooded setting, a rather isolated, or somewhat isolated, community of dwellings for those who are committed and who will have given literally their entire lives to the initiation into the Order of the School of the Mysteries and of Initiation.

It would include an initiatory temple of appropriate dimension and appropriate focus of energy and vitality, as a heart center built upon the crossing of lay lines of twelve – essential to its vitality as built over a spring of this sort, and to the proportion of the temple in man or of the golden mean, the golden section.

In such a school, you would find that center or retreat site, campus if you will, one of seven. For there are seven valid schools, each with twelve teaching initiates and twelve orders of initiation on seven levels of teaching. Such a school would accept candidates for initiation in the very traditional manner of those who set themselves apart. Not necessarily in the public eye but in their heart as becoming monks or nuns, sisters, if you will. While celibacy is not necessarily a factor, the primary factor is the setting apart of self for life. Precisely that you would find in the nature of the orders of a monastery or a convent. Though not with the religious trappings necessarily of such, only that level of commitment.

We use this as a simile – a manner in which you might understand that one would enter such a school with that same seriousness of consideration and commitment by which one becomes a novitiate of an order. Then after the time of the novitiate, becomes a committed student, a brother or sister of the order, ordained into the order, a deaconate if you will – and is understood by the self and by the order to be a commitment for life, literally.

Take the model, if you would, from the simile we have offered – the seriousness of the commitment to the life of the monastic or convent order. It cannot be less and be a school of initiation, for the reason that an initiatory school is a school of degrees. As the degrees are taken, the life is committed to the exercise of that degree and its purpose. And the initiations of the degrees will continue throughout the lifetime.

One does not enter into a mystery school to study, to graduate, and to go out to a separate life. One enters a mystery school as an order for life, of life, and accepts that initiation as a commitment of life.

Then the orders have their work. Every order has a work in the world whether it be a teaching work, a healing work, a work even of entertainment but with a higher purpose – a work of training, of discipline, even of such as politics, diplomacy, the educational system, and other systems of the operation of society on this planet. The orders each are committed to a facet of life.

The schools, which are seven, are schools devoted to either arts or sciences, religion or education, the science of learning, of healing, of leadership. And each of course contains within it the twelve colleges of life, each being a university.

Then such a school is an order set apart. However, those who go for study might

study on premises for a year, two years, five or ten. But even from the period after the novitiate, there is work to be done. And the work in the world would be taken on. Thus, the students would likely be sent out to the corners of the world to carry on the work of the order. The training would continue for life, and the work of the order would be the focus by which the training continues.

Concerning the testing for initiation, criteria will vary according to the nature of the school and its purpose, its application in the world, its practice. Assembly consists of the completion of the learning of a task to perfection and the beginning of a greater task. When there is mastered a particular facet of the work one is initiated into the next higher facet.

Given this generic form here, we can give you little of details as to what such facets might be, other than to say that you could liken it in some ways to the training of a physician in this time, to the training of a teacher or writer in this time, a poet, a musician, a painter. The levels of accomplishment and technique are obvious enough.

The development of character is that in particular observed by the initiator. Where there is the ability to master one of the twelve powers in man, that initiation is conferred, and working with previous initiations, becomes a cumulative effect in each initiation, particularly after the third.

Concerning the relationship of the community to such a school, communities do build up around mystery schools. For those who are drawn to the work of the order and those who are served by the work of the order are quite naturally drawn to proximity. However, mystery schools are in this time universal, with work spread in many cases over large areas, perhaps worldwide.

There are then centers, or houses, colleges, monasteries of such a mystery school in particular areas. These tend to operate functions of the nature of their order, whether the operation of hospitals, or feeding stations, or publishing houses, or other such areas, which are related to the nature of the school and its chosen vocation. For each school will be, or is, associated with a vocation.

Those then attracted to the work of the school in its application among the world tend to congregate somewhat around it. This does not mean that every center or establishment of a mystery school will have a coherent community associated with it. These are likely to be quite loose affiliations, although virtually every mystery school will have its orders of the common folk, or the orders of those who are volunteers or lay members of the orders.

Mystery schools are funded in quite a number of ways, but let us give you an example here that might serve again as a simile. We would hold up for your attention one of the greatest living examples of a mystery school at work in this time, known as the Sisters of Charity. The work is funded by those worldwide who are helped by the work of the order. Yet it is also funded quite appropriately by setting up, for those who are served by the order, manufacturing facilities. The order manufactures items made by lepers – manufactures shawls, blankets, quite a number of items. The primary finance of the school is a natural result of its effectiveness in the world.

The mystery schools are supported by the students. Students in a valid mystery school have virtually nothing of their own, but are committed to the school at a level at which all is owned in common. In this way, the students' lives and productivity support the school and the activities of the school in the world – to make a difference in the quality of

life in the world, and to attract to the school the funding which inherently is attracted to any service that makes life worth living and makes a contribution to life on the planet.

Mystery schools are often funded by publishing and by the manufacture and distribution of instruments appropriate to the function of the school, whether healing instruments, musical instruments, or such. That is to say, there is typically, in a school of the mysteries, something of what might be referred to as a mixed economy. The school making itself productive appropriately receives return for its work, whether in kind or in finance – balance and exchange. Every school is also funded by those who, recognizing the value and validity of the school, are moved to the natural laws of the funding of such work, which consists of both tithing and the giving of alms – or the supporting of the work through the responsibility of those who recognize the laws of prosperity and the value and validity of the work performed by the school.

One particularly successful school in this time is funded in a manner you might consider highly prosperous. It exists within the entertainment community and is supported by the very large cash incomes of the production of motion pictures. Other such schools that are exceptionally effective in their work are quite effective financially as well in the managing of the value for value exchange – making their work available at a fair and often high price, not higher than the value given. Such a school can be successful in this manner.

A mystery school is an order, meaning that it is monastic. An order is monastic in the sense of requiring the commitment of a life. Again this does not necessarily suggest celibacy or even vows of poverty. Although, what are thought of as vows of poverty are quite commonly a part of the commitment to the school in the sense that any valid school of the mysteries is built and supported by the students. The students owning the school, typically invest their entire lives including all their income and wealth into the school. They have no need for income outside the supporting of their work in the school, for it is an order both of learning and of service and is typically monastic in nature.

Once again we point to the most obvious example of a modern mystery school at work as being the establishment of the work of the Sisters of Charity. See them as they go about their work having learned that the operation of their school consists often of mopping floors, making meals and taking care of household chores for those unable to care for themselves. In return, the students in this mystery school are led to a very personal, real, experiential relationship with Source.

The effectiveness of the school is seen in their encounters with death and dying, and with the direct personal encounter with the effects of the misapplication of the wisdom that lies in the heart of every individual born to this planet. All those born to this planet are born to the mystery school and are born with the library of the teachings of the school of the mysteries.

This power misapplied has produced all that such an order as the Sisters of Charity seek to remedy. However, the remedy of the situation at the result level – that is serving the poor as they do – is the exoteric application of the school. The seeking of the school to lift the consciousness of mankind to the eradication of poverty is the esoteric work of this selfsame school.

This school passes its mantle in this time, shortly. As the mantle is passed, you will see quite a difference in the nature of that particular school. It is not unusual for the mantle of a school to be passed with the passing of the master.

Concerning the significance of a spiritual name change, there is no essential difference in a name given by a hierophant in the planetary mystery school and being given such a name in a specific residential school or order. The purpose of the giving of the name is to identify a moment of death. We would attempt to communicate the very reality of that death in the sense that this is a step of no turning back, of beginning a new life with a new identity – with the understanding that the introduction of the vibration of a new name has an effect, a vibratory effect upon the electromagnetic field of the body and the consciousness and specifically reminds the candidate for initiation to strive to become the person by whose name he or she is called.

These names are typically symbolic, giving direction in what must be brought into the consciousness and activity of the individual. They are also numerologically based, and numbers are vibratory rates so that the harmonics of the numerology of the name have an effect on the very genetic code of the individual and are capable of changing that genetic code, quite literally. Further, the sound of the name in the sense of mantram value also has the ability to attune the consciousness and reawaken the individual to both a new name and a new identity, a new birth and a new life, a direction, an identity.

All these things are a part of the purpose. The name is given to signify the acceptance into the challenges of the mystery school. If it is conferred by a hierophant of the planetary mystery school in which an individual is not necessarily accepted into a specific order, then it is incumbent upon the student to use that name to invoke the lessons inherent within the name, for they will direct the student to the appropriate curriculum. Lack of the use of the name and the hearing of its vibration will divert the opportunities for the attraction of specific teachers, lessons, opportunities and such, inherent within the giving of the name. It is a serious initiation commitment, to be taken seriously. It is an invocation of responsibility, which then should be followed effectively.

There is no substitute for knowing this. The school of the mysteries is always created by the student. There is no chance of substitute for the quality of the commitment of the student. When the student is ready, the teacher not only appears – the teacher responds. When the student drinks eagerly from the cup, the teacher will replenish the cup. When the cup is offered and is not quaffed, the teacher will sit in patience and often be unrecognized.

There is no teacher or hierophant of a school who is without a deep passionate need to contribute to the incarnation of the Master of Masters in the life of one who will accept the challenge of serving in a school.

When one enters into the challenge of the mystery school, whether of the planetary mystery school or an order, that one then should approach the most available teacher in exactly the manner that one would approach the Christ himself and care quite literally for the body and the life of the teacher, in the manner in which an Apostle would care for the life of the Christ – knowing in the mind of the student that, unless the student avails himself of the Christ, the teacher will not reveal the Christ, through himself, through the student.

That is to say, the Christ in the teacher must be sought and must be worshiped by the student. The body of the teacher and his activities become the vehicle for doing so.

Do not have a doubt in your mind as to the effectiveness of the teacher-student relationship within the operation of the mystery school. For one who loses that relationship loses the opportunity to meet the Christ face-to-face and to have the pineal experience.

The judgment of a teacher for not being what the student expects the Christ to be

will prevent the student from accomplishing the first tenant of the mystery school, which is that stated by the Christ: Believe him, accept him – behind that pair of eyes, or caves, of the one who is set before you to be served – seek him, believe in him, call him forth into resurrection, and serve him. Never mind that the body of the teacher is a tomb. The temple must be built in the body of the student. The building of the tomb into the temple by the teacher is his own responsibility.

If you can understand these mysteries, then you are somewhat prepared for understanding the nature of the challenge of a mystery school. We have not given this dissertation with an intention of making access to the mystery schools easily available to those who would only be punished and buffeted, and find no progress or benefit in exposing themselves to the challenge of a mystery school. We do not intend in this discourse to de-mystify the mystery schools, for it will ever be essential through the course of humankind that those who take responsibility for the ultimate development of humankind must experience the creation and the awakening of the Crown of Enlightenment. For only one so crowned with the unified mind and brain transcendence is qualified to lift this race a little closer to the Godhead.

Now, you do have the opportunity before you to begin the building of such a school of the mysteries, and much more can be given in the sense of direction and purpose, ability and opportunity, to establish such a school. We do intend to return, as you seek to call upon us, to give more, specifically direction for the establishment of a School of the Prophets, as the reawakening of a school in this time.

We will not give more concerning making the disciplines more effective at this moment, except to say that the key has already been given in the establishment of the fact that the application of a principle or a law, for a period of thirty to forty days, will not only form a habit but will quite literally engrave a new track or pattern in the brain, thus producing a permanent change in the individual.

We have set before you the possibility, in a very simple and elementary manner – the opportunity for repatterning the consciousness over a successive period of thirty to forty days for the establishment of a life-long discipline which will serve to develop anyone who has sufficient commitment to transformation of self to literally become the Christ incarnate.

The tools, and the teachings, and the techniques are already set before you. The form and the manner may be further described and set out for you.

We would challenge you to begin to think in terms of establishing a retreat site where there may be the gathering of the initiators and where the hierophant might be ensconced in such a manner that those who seek will come to the school – rather than continuing to attempt to send one on an impossible mission around the world of feeding those who would grow into spiritual adulthood from milk to meat.

It is not inappropriate that you continue such tours which allow the introduction of the work. Yet the next step must be taken in which the work is actually established in the life of the student, and there is established the ability and the opportunity to grow over a period of time. Successive periods of forty days for the introduction of new habits and new patterns of thinking, until you have literally revolutionized body, brain, mind and spirit of one, or two, or a dozen on this planet – which can quite literally take the consciousness of this planet to a new level of existence, which in fact will so change the geological nature of this planet, as to be virtually unrecognizable as that you know today.

## Earth Changes

*Concerning Earth Changes, Paul Solomon said the following in October, 1977:*

How should we respond to Earth Changes, as a culture, as a nation, as a group, and individually? To respond effectively, you must take charge of what you are thinking, feeling and experiencing on all levels, at every moment. It is possible for you to control your blood flow, pain level, body temperature, and emotional responses – it is possible for you to master what you are experiencing on all levels at any moment.

Change your set of values so that, if everything around you were destroyed including the very earth on which you stand, *you* would not be destroyed with it. Whether or not there are indeed changes in the earth, one day *your* entire earth is going to change. You are going to find yourself in another dimension – and the preparation is the same.

Invest your time, therefore, in being of benefit and value to God and to society, and to lifting this planet to a new level of consciousness. And when you make the transition, it will be because your work is in another dimension.

Conquer what makes you fear the changes – if everyone could do that, we would not *need* the changes. There is nothing that can frighten a person unless his value and identity are invested in that which is threatened. As the Master said long ago, “Wherever your treasure is, there will your heart be also.”

Paul Solomon Source Reading #10 1972

You are living in the last age, the last day, and very near the dawning of the Day of our Lord. What then will you see? What will be the manifestations of his coming?

You are now in the midst of a forty-year period of trial, of testing for that preparation. And this period of forty years – which was given through the entity Cayce as the years 1958 through 1998 – are the periods where there will come manifestations of natural alterations within the earth’s sphere.

These things have been given: The east and west coasts of the United States will crumble away into the sea; the rising again of Atlantis which is already begun and has already been detected; the changing of the areas of northern Europe as “in the twinkling of an eye;” and eventually the shifting of the poles. These are things that will be seen in the earth: the physical manifestations, the preparing of a new sub-race – a race of entities lower, as you would think, than that which is now considered the human race; and then the greatest of all these things, which is now in preparation – the coming again to the earth of him who became the Christ.

This then is the particular event you are to work toward and prepare for. No date may be given for this event – the reason being that it is in your hands. It is in your hands to decide what day that will be.

The Second Coming of the Christ will come when those who have been chosen to prepare the way have become righteous in their own lives, when they have prepared the way – that the gates may be opened so that Christ may be accepted, that the way may be clear, that he may come in glory.

This is the calling for which you have been singled out, and each of you must work toward that. Your greatest work is in your personal life and development.

Would this be selfish? Indeed, it is exactly the opposite, for this reason: That which must be done in your own life is the casting out of self, forgetting of self. In so doing, you become one who belongs to all, for all are a part of God. And as you belong to God, you belong to your fellowman. And in becoming this on this earth, you become as Christ preparing the way for Christ – people will see God and his works manifesting in you and in your life.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #645 1975

Understand that, beyond this year [1975], the feelings, the attitudes, the intent of people, will never again in your lifetime be the same.

Look back over twenty-five years. See what the attitudes and purposes, the hopes and ideals have been: success-oriented, if you will. In the coming twenty-five, survival-oriented, rather.

And why? It has been repeated again and again throughout time that, when there came a time of great blessing, the children of the Law of One were told by their prophets, “Take off all that you have of value, all those things that men count of value – earrings and rings on the fingers, jewelry and gold, this or that. Bring it before the altar and drop it there, leaving all things – choosing rather that you love greater.”

And each time such a message has gone out from the prophets, those children have said, “Surely this is but a figure of speech. We will accumulate these things, and take these to be an ideal.” Seldom have these brought by choice all such things and laid them on the altar and found a greater thing to worship.

In failing to listen to the voices of masters who give advice, the masters are forced to let the overbalance come. For every seven years of plenty comes seven of famine. And that not given up willingly will be taken.

Suddenly, in the face of losing everything of value, look about you and find your neighbors, your brothers, your sisters, starving – looking at their gold bands and saying, “What use are these? I would trade them for a scrap of food.” Then they will be forced to look for those things of true value. Then the attention will be turned to God. And seeking God, they will find him.

So it begins to come. However, this is not necessary – this portion of the change is not necessary at all, for he who will lose his life willingly, will find it. He who will cling to his life and things of false value, those things will be taken away.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #836 1976

The changes have already begun, and will build in momentum to those periods. Watch as the attempts to control the weather increase. For these times will cause great confusion and disasters, especially in the west of this country, triggering natural disasters as well. Quite a plethora of contributing factors here. And confusions of the period, for there will be wars as well during the time, fluctuations in the economy, quite a number of challenges.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #241 1973

As there is the taking of that mount and the destruction of the temple there, look for the beginning of the war of wars. For as there is the destruction of that holy place now set

on the mount and the attempts to rebuild the Temple of Solomon, so in that time will there be set in conflict man against man for religious purposes. In the destroying, and in the rebuilding of the temple, there will be fighting with passion. And there will come resentment from many nations, saying, "This one has usurped that that was holy to another." Many nations will join, many powers here – centered in their concentration on this point in the East. Yet two more battles before this comes, two more wars in that area and you will find that holocaust upon you. This has been described in your Scripture as that time of Armageddon, and it is the time of the ending here, or the transformation of all that is.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #850 1976

Realize, at the same time, that "Israel" is also the group of believers, those baptized into the body of God – not only a nation as you know it in this plane, in this time. The karmic destiny of Israel has followed, with the group soul, the development of man's consciousness in relation to the Father. Then Israel is scattered abroad in this time, and that occurring in that you know as the nation is a point of focus.

Then love. Love Israel, in particular, as that point of focus that she is – for she is a barometer for all the world, the cradle, the umbilicus, the place of entry for the birth of consciousness.

And the Master will return there, even as you saw him leave. And the herald will appear there, and his work will be centered there. The nation Israel will be the reflection of the confusion of the masses and a gathering place of the saints in this time.

So let it be a cause for prayer among you, as the tensions build again, even this year, for there are only two more wars and then the end, a time of collapse.

And look for the preaching among the people there, saying, "Let us rebuild this temple, a shrine that will be a focus of our national interest, the establishment of our national identity." As comes the destruction of the shrine of one people for the erection of the shrine of another, then comes the sign of the ending of the earth as you know it.

Let it be a focus for prayer then. Identify with Israel, not saying, "That is another part of the world, another people," for it is your birth place. You are the seed of Israel, having grown from her, and you should see that nation, that karmic destiny, as a focal point of your own, a barometer of your consciousness.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #604 1975

Look for the lifting of consciousness into a new dimension by John. He is among you and will soon reveal himself in the teachings of those things of the Christ. But will not set before you a new Christ. Nor will he call himself a new world teacher, or world leader. He will be known for his humility.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #185 1973

There will be those among you who in that time will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. Not that you would drop the physical body here, but suddenly you will understand that physical body and the light body – and you will transmute that deep, denser material into the light.

You will lose nothing of the physical, nor will you leave the dead physical behind, but rather transfer that which is dead into that which is alive. So will you then be more alive

than ever before. Those not understanding, unable to relate in the heart to the presence of such goodness, will remain encapsulated and reborn for those periods of destruction.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #176 1973

There will be catastrophe here, the falling away there. There will be excitement about the earth, an atmosphere of expectancy, much fear. There will be the bowing of the knee before God in such numbers as have never occurred before on this plane.

And those who have predicted, and those who have lived and taught and made themselves to be like the servants of him, will be respected, honored, revered in that day. Their purpose will be to understand the awesomeness of that occasion, when the skies will light up with a light like never before has been seen on this planet, and it will be known that this is his light. And from that light, he will form and become a physical being, returning even in this day as in that.

Then why would some attempt to explain away his coming in physical manner? Did he not live upon this earth and create his kingdom in the physical? And will he not return to conquer that which was taken away in that day?

Understand that these are his purposes upon the earth and there will be the rule, the reign, upon this physical earth for that period of time. And those who are prepared would be drawn by that light as it would appear in the clouds, and will leave these bodies. And, lifting themselves, it will be as if they have become light, and they will be attracted like magnets to that light that is a part of themselves. They will see and recognize that which is their Father, their home – and they will be attracted to that light, so they will be caught up to meet him in the clouds. And those unprepared will be left looking up and crying toward the heavens that he accept them even on that day – but those will not be prepared, and it will be too late.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #307 1974

It has been recorded in your Scripture that there will be a time when two shall be standing together and suddenly one taken and the other left. If you would understand how it could be, that one should be suddenly taken and the other left, how would you see it?

Know that as this dimension is prepared, and the calling up to the Great Ship that is the Christ would occur, those who are prepared to step into that dimension will leave that of the denser and enter into the lighter plane.

It is this you prepare for, and the preparations are not of the physical, but of the heart. For those of the Master will recognize his voice. The Christ Presence could be described as a Great Ship that would carry those who have prepared themselves, who belong with that vessel, to the new state of being that will be. Those belonging to the Christ will be called to that Ship, as it would leave or transverse itself to another plane.

And what of those that shall be left? Understand Universal Law in this manner: That happening to the macrocosm would have happened to the microcosm therein. Or see it in this manner: In the preparation of a New Heaven and a New Earth, it would be as if this ball of earth would be flattened and remolded, remade – that the atmosphere may be cleansed and set anew for that new cycle, that new growth, that new race, the new preparation of all that is, that new order of things as has been spoken of.

Those then of the earth, or tied to the earth, will be as recycled, or remade, re-entered, even as the earth itself would be reformed – would be crushed then to begin again

as a new seed that will repopulate this plane.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #646 1975

This ball of earth will be smashed flat and reformed into the birth of a new age. In that time, you will find a new government, a New Heaven and a New Earth, and a reign of peace.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #90 1972

The complete and final destruction of this planet as you see it would not come within this lifetime, yet there will be other major changes and higher manifestations. There will be alterations. There will be evolutionary processes, the changing of the earth as you know it. There will be those times when even the earth underneath your feet will seem unstable, and you will see the earth breaking open as its crust shifts and moves. And there will be the noxious gases coming to the surface, the entire atmosphere will smell of sulfur fumes. And there will be taken much of the plant life from your plane, and the majority of life as you know it will be taken, will be destroyed, will be changed into other forms.

Those things that have come as predictions need be realized as evolutionary processes on this sphere. Those who have attuned to these purposes will be given charge of the reshaping, reforming, revitalizing of this planet.

Then there will be the few who will be led as if by hand to those one or two places on this sphere that will be given as protection, and set aside by the priests of God who are becoming aware of their role in this relationship even in this day. And this mere handful will repopulate this planet on a higher level. This will be the beginning then of the new rootrace, the raising of all that is to higher levels of awareness.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #185 1973

There will be assistance, for there will be many souls coming from other planes— not in the sense that would populate the earth – but here and there, where there are communities or those gathered, masters will be sent, or those highly evolved souls, to train these. For the working out of their own karma, or that which they need to build, they will assist in the preparations of the new levels, and give the new order after those times. Begins somewhat immediately, as there is the added technology or abilities coming from these – this will increase and gain momentum in some 200 years.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #375 1974

That you see now as human or limited to human consciousness will drop the limitations that you call the conscious mind, and become integrated with all the memory that is and the laws of God – so that those souls attuned to the law of God will be able to apply the whole law.

And when you see and read in wonder of the activities of Ra or Hermes or the others – so aware of their relationship with God and able to speak with him, conversing with the Father – you will find these abilities common among you, because so much of the density of the atmosphere will drop away. So much less separation between that of the spiritual human and the presence of Spirit or God – far easier the communication of man with God in those times, as the atmosphere is shaken and loses density .

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #718 1988

See the cycle of the present as a culmination of a period of history, the ending of an age – more than an age, might well be described as the ending of the dispensation. You have no word for that we attempt to express, except to call it the ending of a life wave, so that there is a period upon you of refreshment, of replenishment, of reformation of earth, building a New Heaven and a New Earth.

This is a repeat of a cycle. And the patterns of the previous cycle can be drawn upon in understanding that which will occur in this time – the periods of the breaking up of the land at the ending of the age of the development you know as Alta, as Atlantis, the periods of the dispersion, the going out, the deluvian period.

Understand that in this time there will be changes in all things. Land mass, economics, the direction of soul growth – all these things come to a peak of intensity. As the result of that peak and strain and tension, the stress that would be felt upon the physical as well as upon the souls, the spirit, will come to the ending of one time and the beginning of another. Does not suggest the clearing out or destruction of all that you know – does suggest a regrouping, a redirection, a new direction, or entering a whole new understanding of life and the development of it. The new earth will not be like that you presently experience – the earth, as you know it in the present, is like that earth inhabited by those you know as antedeluvian.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #208 1973

In the portion of Mu known as Lemuria, in those times when there came the height of civilization, the development of science and technology, there was a period in which there was the departure and rebellion from natural law, or that known or understood as God's Law, to that created by man, or those laws set down as morality or recognized as such. In the development of man – and in the pride that came as a result of development, or the feeling of accomplishment, as there was the development of such instruments as would prolong life, control the weather, and produce such effects as weaponry, and practices of medicine, control of disease and such – there came the pride in the race of man, a feeling that they had grown above the necessity of moral law or moral code.

There came a time when such were given to adultery, and it became common. There was no longer respect for sex and the use thereof, and the purposes. There was open defiance of morals, and respect one for another, and worship. And these conditions set about conditions in the atmosphere, or weather, and that which surrounded the earth.

In that day, and remains true to this, that system, by which the universe was set in order and began to operate, was perfect – and would continue to be so in that day, and in this, if conditions were not tampered with by those imperfect, or those less than perfect.

That is to say, there never would have been the shifting of the poles upon this planet if conditions had not been created among men that were defiant to the laws of God. But when those conditions of law were subverted among men, and there was the defiance of the Law of God, so there was set in motion upon this planet an energy that created an imbalance between those forces of good and evil, or positive and negative.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #371 1974

There were two predominant groups in the governmental structure – that of the children of the Law of One, or those you would call the spiritual ones, those attuned to and worshiping the Father, the Law of the One God. And the other – those of the sons of Belial as they have been called, or the humanists, in the sense that there was the worshiping of the abilities of the human to the exclusion of a recognition of God or a God force – a worship of power, a worship of control, of selfish control over the lives of others and such. Though hardly spoken of, there was as yet a third group – those who would not adhere to the traditions of the children of the Law of One, feeling these to be blind in their dedication, yet rejected the selfishness and the power fighting of the humanists.

Those of the third group were particularly among the young, even those well educated. But the tendency of this group was not to prepare for what they considered the imminent breakup or ending of the land.

Those of the children of the Law of One predicted the breakup. The prophets said, “The islands are to be destroyed, we must prepare communities elsewhere.” And they sent out scouts and parties for the establishment of these lands, and sent teachers and architects for the building of communities in what were considered safe places. The humanists, though scoffing at predictions and prophecies, were as well making arrangements for protection in a physical way. Those of the third group, not believing that there would be opportunity for relocation but only an ending of all that was known of the earth, would be considered in your time “drop-outs,” or those failing to use the gift of the possibilities, failing to see opportunities for the establishment of a new world.

If there might be words – coming from these realms and understandings, from seeing that which has occurred and that which will occur – words that would cause you to see the repetition of history in this time, we would if we could shake the very roots of your consciousness and your ideals, to show you that there was an ending of the world, an ending of the earth as those knew it in that time. It was shaken, reformed – their world destroyed. And so, your own, in this time.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #240 1973

In this time, there will be bloodshed in your streets in this nation, for the cause of religion, or the dedication thereto. Now, well in this time that there be spiritual awakening in your land. Yet understand that there never has been a period of spiritual awakening that did not as well arouse those opposing forces – will bring civil war again in your land. And this comes quickly. Be aware.

Find within your heart that you know to be the voice of God, and follow. Not according to a creed, not according to the preaching of this one or that one – but rather that “I have found within myself.” And mind you, awaken this within others – this listening to the self, not the teaching of a doctrine. Avoid those who teach that this or that is the way it is, and this is what you should believe.

Rather, awaken within each man his contact within himself with that that is God, with that highest force that is a portion of his nature, that these may follow the direction that comes from within. Allow each man to follow that he would hear, through the attunement within himself – and so will you escape these times.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #307 1974

Never has there been a time when man could not learn by seeing that which has already occurred on this plane, or learn from the lessons of history. And if you would know who were those Shining Ones who entered into Egypt – those who were called the Gods in Alta, those who were seen as men from the stars as they entered Lemuria – know that they had been caught up in that Rapture of the previous period, you see, and were returning in the more perfected form to give assistance to those of the lesser order, or those of the new order, as might be spoken. And so it will be in this time.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #371 1974

Learn from that which has occurred on this plane, on this planet. If history would repeat, it will repeat with those same souls incarnate in that corresponding period of history, so that they might lift the cycle a little higher, producing a spiral to the Godhead. The choice is yours, whether it be cycle or spiral, for it is not automatic in the evolution of this plane.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #512 1975

Then for a time, let it be known that this nation has a divine destiny and purpose, and that it can be best filled if that purpose be known and served by those who come. And well that you would add one thing to the message – add an awareness to those you teach that this country, even with her new destiny, can well be labeled the new Atlantis, especially for the reason that those who were alive in that time and saw the changes in that day are here again. Will you make that same mistake in this day?

There were those so much like yourself who went about in that time saying, “Love this place and the Law of One, for there are coming destructions and changes in the earth.” And there were those who pointed the finger and shot out the lip and did not believe.

As in that day, so in this – how many times will history repeat itself until men learn? The cycle need not be a circle, but can well be a spiral. Will you handle it the same way in this time? The times are upon you.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #201 1973

You are given a responsibility for this plane, for this ship on which you walk, that you would prepare it, so that it may serve as the footstool of God. See then that you were sent here as emissaries, as missionaries to evolve this ball of clay, that it may become the castle, the temple, that which originally was designed or created out of the thought of God.

Understand that even as you came from his mind, his thought, to that perfect planet, it was that which you have played with, that you toyed with in that time, that destroyed the perfection of this earth. It is that reason that you have the responsibility for reperfecting that which you have destroyed. You have opportunity even now to remake, to rebuild.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #176 1973

That which was, and could have remained, a Garden of Eden, you came in this day to restore. And in great bands and droves, in great ships of great numbers you came, to change this planet, its nature, bringing your love of beauty and peace, that again this planet might become Eden.

Remember your cause, and band together, and pray, “Even so, come, Lord Jesus.”

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #176 1973

Then cultivate this planet. Love the soil. Bring forth those things that would be the reflections of Christ. Bring forth, through the talents, all that is in you that would express God. Cultivate that which would respect his vibrations, and teach those upon earth – not that you would say the words here or there, but be that which would express the Lord Jesus on this planet, in his garden.

See this as a fertile field in which he will grow those loving things that will reflect his face, his touch, his care, upon this place that he considered his Garden of Eden. Cause this planet to reflect God, for it is the purpose. All that was created here by his hand should sing forth and reflect his glory. Cause everything that is alive on this planet to reflect the name of the Christ, of God, and to sing forth “Hosanna” to his name, for that time is come.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #395 1974

The best preparation, as so often described, is within your heart, for the understanding that will come. For those who will listen, there will be sufficient warning and sufficient instruction for the safety of the physical – but the warning for the spiritual is coming now.

Heed the warnings that will be given for the physical when they are given. Heed the warnings for spiritual preparation now, for they are being given now.

Learn to listen within yourself for truth and understanding. Might well be practiced in this manner: As there is given by anyone – whether from the media and news, or from the nation’s leaders or religious leaders, or this one or another – a prediction or prognostication saying this or that will happen, check within yourself, ask for a confirmation or denial.

Learn to listen and respect the voice within yourself that will confirm and will lead. And when there is developed that confidence in the inner leadership, the existence of God within yourself, then there will be the voice that will speak in that time and say, “Get thee to the mountains here, and you will find help.” And follow the instructions that come.

Woe is unto that man who has not discovered that voice within to which he can listen. For no other voice will be able to give guidance concerning those specific places where the soul could be located in that time. There is no source given among men who could speak so individually to each.

It is designed of God himself that the place of listening is inside the self. Only this voice can stimulate – the voice that will give guidance in that day, when all else shall fail, is within the heart of hearts. If a man cannot listen and hear it there, there are no words that can save him.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #617 1975

Many of the older souls on your plane stepped back for an overview of the lifetimes and said, “I will enter this time for the purpose of seeing myself as a greater vehicle, one who has existed throughout all time, and one who may benefit by putting together earth’s experiences. Knowing myself to be an eternal being, I will act and react to situations about the self and relationships as an eternal being.”

You find those among you in this time, spiritually aware of their nature that they are to become, you find souls having had many experiences dealing with the laws of life who

now have turned their mind and attention to the laws of Heaven and the Universe. These are the souls who will be caught up with him in the return – the souls who have finished the necessity for returning again and again for experiences of this earth, thinking each lifetime to be the only one, and in each return caught up with the things and experiences of the earth and the immediate lessons and relationships of this physical plane.

Even looking back on other experiences in the earth, as if these were the only experiences of the soul, it still would be a myopic view of all the soul is. The purpose mentally, physically, and spiritually for entering into reincarnation, the purpose for entering and experiencing the flesh, is to realize self as an eternal being.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #371 1974

You are not men of earth, but rather men of heaven, men of God, inhabiting for a limited time shells, for the experience. And the necessity for inhabiting these shells is finished.

Then cling not to them, and be not concerned for the destruction of this ball of clay that is earth. And if all bodies are destroyed with it, be not concerned. You are not the body, but rather that greater consciousness, using these bodies as a tool for expressing on this plane.

Then learn that you are. Overcome the tool. Cause it to do in every sense that you would have it do. Subdue the earth and rise above it, even as there are those cataclysms, the changes of this earth – so the consciousness that you are will be caught up above it, watching that which occurs from the clouds, from the sky.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #101 1972

Seek to understand that which has been given as the Revelation of John for the opening of the seals within the body, for here would lie the greater wisdom, the memory of that which has been the development or the overcoming of the body, all the knowledge.

That which is sought as cosmic consciousness lies within release from the body rather than attention thereto. And know that the raising of the seven levels of the body would transmute that which is the denser body, that which is subject to disease and illness, to a perfected vehicle even on this plane. This is not in reference to physical death, but that which has been referred to as transfiguration to the higher vehicle, the vital body to which there are no limits. Seek development in this manner, and know that all wisdom would lie in love.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #116 1972

Can you not understand that you are children of God and not children of man, and that you are caught up in the bodies of beasts? Can you not understand that which was given, even in that day, by the one, John the Beloved, as he tried to help you understand the vibrations of man, or the vibrations of the beast? Can you not understand the symbolism that was given even then, and can you not understand and even conquer these bodies for a short period of time, that there might be the conquering of those centers of energy, those seals that cause the child of God to be caught up in the temple of flesh?

If those seals were opened, would you not be loose? Would you not be made free? Do you not know that those seals are truth? And if you would understand each of these

truths, and put them into operation, would you not be made free? And if you were not caught up in self, would you not understand these truths, and even loose them – that you might turn away from the human body and see it as an instrument, as a mechanical device for the operation of God, even Jesus Christ, in the earth? And would you not understand his Second Coming?

Can you not understand that if you would conquer the seven chakras – the seven centers, the seven seals, the seven energy devices that hold you sealed in this body – that if you were freed from that, even the Son of God might return in this day to his people and this world might be loosed from those problems that are so close in coming. Those changes that you have looked forward to with wonder, those new dispensations, might come, and that which you have referred to as the new millennium might even begin in this day.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #116 1972

What will you see upon this earth? That as has been given – that the sun would turn black, your moon would turn to dripping blood, and those men who have given themselves, those saints for the Gospel of Christ, will be turned loose from their chains? And those even that this channel has seen, would they not be loosed upon this earth? For have they not begged for opportunity to return to the children of men and tell them what it is like on the other side of the veil? And would not the veil be rent in twain, even as it was on that day when He died? And even, as in that day, those saints, those children who were not in the flesh, were loosed from their graves – would not those bodies be reassembled even in this day? And would not the grave and the sea give up their dead, and would they not walk this earth free?

If you would see the graves opened, and if you would see the dead walk, and if you would see those who think they are alive begging for what they think is death, and if you would see those people on your plane crying to be loosed from the bonds of the flesh, then continue to be caught up in what you call pleasure and what you think you want from this life.

Choose this day whom you will serve. And if it would be flesh, then flesh. But if it be Christ, then give yourselves to him. Then accepting the truth, shall you not be made free?

Paul Solomon Source Reading #929 1977

Too many have an element of saying to God, “I will do this for you if you will do that for me.” The commitment that must be made is: “I will give all I have regardless of other factors.” When that is done, the Father will do his part and more.

You have come to a particular time in the experience, the development, the evolution of this planet, that is a period of culmination, of graduation, of completion. It becomes a lifetime that is a capstone for all those who have lived before. It is as if the soul prepared itself, through many experiences, for that which would be the challenge of them all – the preparation of this planet for the return of its highest expression, its Master.

In the very early times, you first entered awareness of this plane at the end of its last culmination, the birth of this particular time, for there was a Heaven and Earth before this Heaven and Earth. There was evolution of a race before the race that you know as man.

You saw the ending of that race, for those were the Shining Beings who took part in

your awakening to consciousness of self and the possibility of evolving to that you sprang from or proceeded out of, the heart of God. Now, because of that distant memory that is a part of your inner being, every experience from that to this has been colored with intent – the intent of being a part of lifting this entire race a little closer to the Godhead.

So many things will come in a flash of memory. All these things, these soul memories, will become important in this time for separating these people apart, at a time when your own government will require all individuals to be marked for purposes of tax processing, for purposes of spending money, buying and selling.

When those of this nation will be required to buy by showing a mark on their physical body, you will be among those who set themselves apart to avoid that marking, and of necessity then must provide for all that they consume without becoming a part of the economy of the nation in which they live. Then you will live under the most adverse of circumstances, being thought of as foreign, outcast, not fitting into the society of those who cooperate.

When this time of marking comes, you will see so much rebellion among the people, for those who call themselves Fundamentalists will call it the Mark of the Beast. Those of you who set the self apart will recognize, realize, that it is a form of control and must not be accepted. Others will rebel. Those who rebel will be rounded up and taken aside. Many will be cast into prison.

You face a time of change and of religious and political warfare, even among yourselves. Because of these things, you must begin to identify with one another and set yourselves apart in communities that become strong and dedicated, knowing that you have central purpose. For many of those who have a need to buy and sell, those who become hungry, those who face privation, will be tempted to go and allow themselves to be marked, so they may become the mainstream, and so they may escape persecution and become a part of the nation that so requires it. Now, see these things in the mind's eye and be prepared for them. Know something, just a small idea, of that which comes and is before you, for it is not so far off.

People must begin to understand the need for one God, for coming together in the worship of that One, for the importance of the strength of knowing him, for the importance of the strength of having faith that he will provide.

You had better be about providing food and shelter and these basics, for much time is wasted with things of so little consequence. Your money will mean nothing.

Get yourselves apart and be about this – worship, serving, learning, growing and building together. Not out of fear, but because it is the way to live together, at one, having all things in common and having a central purpose dedicated together to the awareness of the Father.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #924 1977

Concerning coming changes in the earth's development, there remains a great deal to be done before such changes upset the lifestyle and the thinking of those about you. Know as well that the work that remains to be done, remains to be done in spite of the earth changes, not because of them.

That which needs to be done should be done because of its need in the present, rather than as a matter of preparation for extreme change, for it is the imbalance that is

causing the change. Correct the imbalance, and the changes will not matter so much. Begin first with the realization that the essence of man, that which has eternal value, is not flesh nor subject to the laws of the flesh.

That which man should identify with has little concern for the changes in the earth's surface, except that he is responsible for such change. Then the manner in which you might best serve is to begin, and to demonstrate, a change in values, a new set of values. Put your value in things that are of value and that will last, things that cannot be destroyed or even changed, by this earth or changes in it. One can hardly demonstrate a new set of values while showing concern for those things that will be destroyed. The most important single thing that can be done in this time is to restructure values.

The best manner of healing any disease is finding what that disease can cause one to realize and become. Then see the purpose of the disease, see what can be gained from it. Gain that first, and the disease will have no purpose.

So it is with such changes in the earth, symptomatic of misplaced value on this earth. If values were lifted to those things that are of real value, then those things of value would not have to be demonstrated as against those that will be taken away. For all those things that are presently considered of value will be wrested from the hands and the life, during the period of change. And the greater the attachment for any single individual with anything not of value, the greater his suffering when it is taken away.

Those who seek to pray and idealize in saying, "We might pray and avoid the earth changes," better yet pray for a new set of values that would not set value on those things that will be taken away during such changes.

Then what will the changes require of mankind – restructure the thinking, restructure sets and systems of values, and cause others to see the possibility of living within this set of values.

As to survival itself during these times, even survival will depend upon values, for those who value love and one another, will survive. Those who put spiritual relationships before self will survive. Those who scarp for pieces of food will perish.

Band together in communities, communities specifically designed for spiritual growth and improvement, not communities designed in paranoid reaction or fear of loss. Spiritual communities will survive through lifting their people to a higher consciousness, even during the time when those unaware, and those who choose not to be aware, refuse to speak of earth changes and such.

This is the time to speak of changes in values, to demonstrate new sets of values as an example to others. All must begin to rethink.

Your message should not be, this will happen and that will happen. Let your message be not one of fear for the changes in the earth. Rather a message that those things that really matter cannot be taken away, and if they are valued more than things that can be taken away, then we will live a new kind of life, an effective life, without fear of changes for these things are small.

Put your values in things that are of true value, for those things that are of false value will be taken away to cause you to recognize the greater values. Begin at home. When your values begin to become apparent to others, there will be opportunity to assist others through the changes. Especially prepare to teach people to adjust to the change, to adapt to new lifestyles, to feel thankful for the knowledge. That should be your purpose.

## Paul Solomon Source Reading #9182 1988

Your prophets have spoken of a time when this planet may be consumed by fire, utterly annihilated, destroyed. Your scientists have already begun to discover these prophecies revealing themselves in a manner of ways. For example, has it not been seen by those who measure such things that the hole in the protective layer of the earth, the ozone – this increasing rupture in the protective envelope of your atmosphere – exposes the earth to the possibility of destruction by fire?

Your prophets have spoken of the change in the natural balance of rain, which throughout history has been alkaline for the renewal of the earth, and is now changed in PH balance to become acid. It becomes increasingly acid with each day that you live in the manner that you live, with the burning of fossil fuels and the use of unnatural substances, changing the nature of the environment about you, even the production of oxygen which is obviously necessary for breathing on your planet. There is already a measurable change in the oxygen-carbon dioxide ratio about the earth in your day.

We do not speak of the future when we speak of these things. We speak of what is occurring now. These things continue to change at an alarming rate. The spin of the earth upon its axis becomes slower with each passing decade. These imbalances are upon you.

Your prophets have spoken of critical periods concerning these changes in the earth. Their words have been only partially understood. Understand that certain of the prophecies have occurred. They have occurred in this manner. Already the economy has gone past the point of balance. Though you cannot see the literal fall or the crash of the world economy, it is observable that you have entered into a false economy in which measure for measure, equal barter value, exchange for exchange, does not occur in this time. The stability of the financial environment is already lost.

You have looked for an earthquake, particularly in the year 1984. Understand the words of the prophets. The conditions that could produce an earthquake were available in that year. That was correct. What occurred in that year was a change in the environment that is irreversible. The year 1984 was used as a marker for passing a line of irreversible damage to the environment. Much of the environment, the systems upon which you depend in this time, has already been damaged irreversibly.

At the same time, there is much that can be done to redeem the earth and to renew her resources. In a practical measure, if you were to start today, what are the things that you would set in motion to prevent the complete destruction of the earth – the alteration of the landscape of the earth and the destruction of many people? If there were a single practical step that could be taken virtually overnight, it would be this: throughout the earth, there should be planted a tree by the hands of every living being on the earth. If every person planted at least one tree, you might reverse a trend – the trend being that throughout the earth, every nation is destroying more trees than are being replaced by planting gardens and forests.

We mention this as a critical point for this reason. Your climate has changed on this earth. The climatic conditions, the zones of weather, of rain, of desert, have been altered dramatically. The relationship of carbon dioxide to oxygen has been altered dramatically. These are the effects of the destruction of your forests, of the alteration of your rivers and streams, of the balance of nature. The oxygen on which you depend for your very breath is

provided by your forests, your trees. Your ability to breathe is being lost with every tree that is cut. It is suicide to maintain this rate of destruction of the natural surface of the earth.

That which holds together the skin of this holy planet on which you live – the living, breathing being on whose surface you live – is being destroyed, is being made sick systematically, by your relationship with your earth. You must walk upon her as if she were a holy altar, as alive as you are, knowing that her surface is a skin as alive and vital as the skin about your body. Imagine doing to your skin what is done to the skin of this earth on which you live. The deep gouging, the destruction of the plant layer that is the surface life that maintains the health of the body, the destruction of this organism that has a circulatory system, which has a breathing system, which has chakras as you have chakras, which has magnetic poles as you have magnetic poles in your head and your feet.

This planet has all the features that you have – even consciousness. And this living being has tolerated your presence almost as if you were parasites on the skin. But how long can the presence be tolerated when it is destructive, as if it were a cancer upon the surface of this planet? You come to a time when the illness of the planet will cause a convulsion that will shake the earth to its very core, will shake about it those who live on the surface, and will change the landscape.

Consider the trees to be holy, for you breathe in oxygen and you exhale carbon dioxide. The trees inhale carbon dioxide and breathe out oxygen. Knowing that, would you destroy a tree? Take that which stands beside you as your brother and maintain the possibility that you have your very breath. Let there be established on your earth a new philosophy of the relationship between mankind and the environment.

Now, you have one coming into your midst, in your time – one who is called John. He has been spoken of by your prophets as one who will establish a new order of things. What is meant by a new order of things? Let us attempt to describe it.

All that you know of science and technology in your day is a science and technology rooted in fear. The relationships between you as individuals are established on a basis of competitiveness, as if two of you had reached for a single grape at the same moment and had realized that, “If he takes that grape, then I will not have it for myself.” In that precise moment of belief that, “Your interests compete with mine,” there was established on this earth a fear-based relationship between individuals. This fear-based relationship was established thousands of years ago when man began to defend himself against man, when neighbor defended himself against neighbor, believing that personal interests compete. In that day in history, there was born the law of duality, of separateness, of selfishness – the law of fear. And there was what you call “The Fall of Man.”

In that day, man began to fear man instead of realizing that, “What is in my best interest is also in your best interest. Our best interests do not compete. There is no reason to live in fear of you.” Fear is ruling your relationships with one another – fear and concern that, “You may not accept me, you may not love me, you may not act in my best interest.” Even in the moment when one meets another to shake hands, there is in the solar plexus and in the heart the little tinge of worry and fear, “What will this one think of me?” So pervasive is this energy of fear in the relationships between you that it has penetrated your institutions – your churches, your schools, your businesses, your governments, your technologies and your economies.

Fear has become the basis for your science and technology. Your technology is

based on the principle of destroying matter to release its energy in order to support life. Listen to that philosophy carefully. Your science is based on a belief that that which lives must die in order to release living energy to support life. It does not even sound reasonable, does it? It is a technology of death and destruction.

The energy sources that you use for fuel are produced by the breakdown of matter—taking life away in order to attempt to support life, producing death to support life. We speak of a very basic violation of natural law, built solidly into the infrastructure of your science and technology, your lifestyle, the way you live on a daily basis.

When we say that one will come who will bring the new order, we speak of this. There is one to come among you who will introduce a very simple, vital formula for a new technology, a technology of a new age. This is in reality a re-instituting of an ancient technology for there was a time on this planet when it was possible to move about this planet in ships – ships that flew by a principle that allows stone to float in the air. What you call the Great Pyramid of Giza was created by floating stones in the air. Now, that sounded strange when it was spoken from these Records many years ago, yet recently it has been discovered that ceramic material, being a superconductor when lowered in temperature, causes a piece of stone, slate, ceramic to float by the magnetic field produced within it. This is observable in your laboratories in this day. The qualities of superconductive ceramics begin to demonstrate the principles of stones floating in the air.

Discovering these materials, these new relationships between materials, will allow your technology to discover that ships may fly, not only through the air, but through the earth and water as well. You are beginning to realize in your technology that your body is not as solid as it had seemed, that the space between the molecules and the atoms could easily accommodate the spaces between the molecules of the earth.

As your understanding of physics is altered, to see the earth as it is, to see the relationships between the bodies as they are, so your new technology will allow for the communication of lines of force, not around the earth in satellites and such in such a ridiculous system as circling the earth to allow communication with the opposite side. By using the superconductivity of the earth's core, communication can be passed from this side of the earth to the other without time lapse. The energies that are now passed in the atmosphere around the earth from one side to another can be passed through it. Travel can be accomplished similarly, moving through the earth.

The establishment of the new order depends upon a simple formula – the introduction of the principle of accessing energy at its point of entry, rather than accessing energy by the breakdown of matter, which forces it to release the energy that gave it life. This simple formula for the revolution of science will make energy available in a way that makes current science obsolete overnight. All the current means of production of energy become obsolete in the moment that it is discovered that energy is available about you on the surface of the earth and can be accessed without the destruction of natural resources. The atmosphere of the earth can be made to supply electricity freely without the breakdown of matter, and without the enormous cost, and with the availability to each person the freedom of energy about him.

Such instruments will be invented as a great ion generator that could gather from the city about you the destructive materials that you call smog, to be collected and recycled to the earth. Such instruments will be invented as anti-gravity devices, instruments for moving

into what has been termed hyper-space. All these instruments that sound like advanced technology will come through the simple understanding of the blending of the interests of life with life – living naturally upon the planet. These formulas for a new science are the establishment of a new order of things. Live simply and in harmony with the earth, and that which is needed as a basis of life will be provided.

You have heard that there was a civilization called Atlantis, that it was an advanced civilization with an advanced technology. Yet you have not found evidence of that civilization, hybridized materials, metal alloys. You have not found evidence of a technology that suggests a science out of harmony with nature. Why? Is it because there were no flying ships? It is not. It is because those flying ships were harmonious with nature. What you find of the remnants of that civilization will appear very much as natural substances on the earth. A technology that is in harmony with the earth should not leave debris that will not breakdown and harmonize with the surface of the earth.

We are not allowed to pass to you this simple formula of which we speak. We are not allowed because we are not allowed from these planes to interfere in the laws and the lives of mankind. We are allowed to inspire you. We are allowed to electrify your imagination. We are allowed to say to you, “Pray.” We are allowed to say to you, “Stimulate your scientists to change their thinking from destruction to the promotion of life on your planet.” We are allowed to say to you, “Publish this idea that challenges science to access energy at the point of entry rather than bringing destruction for the release of energy.” We are allowed to say to you, “Challenge your scientists and those who are in control of your lifestyle to make a difference, to save the planet before it is too late.” We cannot drop in your laps this formula. We can say, “Tell your physicists, tell your scientists, tell your researchers, ‘Search for this formula which is so simple, which is basically accessing energy as it enters the earth and as it is available in the atmosphere. Revolutionize your thinking about the manner in which energy is accessed.’”

This is your salvation. Without the understanding of this simple law that will establish a new order, you cannot save your planet. How will John access this understanding of a new science and technology? The instruments we speak of – instruments for renewing the earth, for repairing the ozone layer, for building ships that make stones float, for creating machines that can almost vacuum the destructive elements from your environment – these instruments exist, and are set aside in a tomb near that monument you call the Pyramid of Giza. If he has prepared himself, this Initiate of the Law of One may enter the Hall of Records, and these instruments might there be found, along with the living formula for a new basis of technology and science.

Understand that the one that we call John is not necessarily a single man upon whom is placed the burden for bringing a new order of life to the earth, although such a man does exist. But we make this point, which is vital that you understand. There are among you some who have been, in an earlier time, initiated into the Law of One. If you can bring yourselves to the point of remembrance, you may begin to teach and to bring initiates into the understanding of the Law of One. As you begin to make this change in consciousness, if you can make it complete, you provide an environment into which John can come and reveal himself, and establish this new order.

You must not wait for John to come and make a difference in this earth. It is upon you that the burden is placed, individually and personally. How will you do it? Begin in this

simple manner. Create harmony within yourself. Replace with harmony the argument that occurs in your own mind. Replace with harmony the insecurity that speaks in a conversation between the poles of your mind, the conversation that produces fear and hesitation, the conversation that makes your mind bipolar, that keeps you separated from the source of your own thought, that maintains the veil between the hemispheres of the brain, that maintains the law of duality and prevents the Law of One, prevents the integration of the mind with its source. Begin with yourself, your wholeness. Create wholeness in the relationship between yourself and your source, so you access the Law of One within yourself.

What will the evidence of this be? How will you know when you have harmonized with self, initiating the Law of One? When you have become comfortable with yourself and with your relationships with the environment and with your neighbors. When you begin to notice that you no longer tense in the presence of another person, feeling afraid that this one will disapprove or that one will not serve your interests. When you have so overcome fear with love that you are filled with confidence.

Disease does not occur in the body of a human being who knows no fear. That which you know as physical death does not occur to a body that has never known fear – unless the occupant of that body gives up that life for another, as did Jesus the Christ. The power of life and death over disease and destruction, over war and peace, is given to those who know love as the power of life and who do not entertain thoughts of fear.

If you can give up your belief in fear and believe instead in the Law of Love, you can become enlightened beings. You can live as enlightened ones, as whole beings, as Initiates of the Law of One, and so you will have a voice to teach and to say, “The science based on the law of fear is obsolete. Governments and institutions based on the law of fear are obsolete.”

Your nations around the world criticize one another. One nation criticizes another for building barriers to hold its citizens within the country, to prevent them from leaving. The country making the criticisms builds barriers around its country to keep others out. One nation keeps its citizens in. The other builds barriers to keep others out. And they criticize one another. This is the life of disharmony.

Open the barriers between nations. Tear down the walls between religions. Remove the threat of fear between you. So you will begin to understand the Law of Love, the Law of One. The Law of One is knowing that, “My interests are not competitive with yours.”

Your world does not need a new religion, but you do need a synthesis of religion. For that you call religion exists here, and there, and there, and there about the planet – a pearl of great price and great truth surrounded by dogma, as if surrounding a pearl of great price with beliefs and rules enhances the value of the pearl.

Take away the dogma and string together the pearls. Then you will find that, at the core of man’s need to communicate with his source, at the heart of every valid religion, is the Law of Love, the Law of One. Collect and examine that which is holy, that which is valid, that which is truth within every religion. Then show man how he may come together across religious barriers to worship together in international, interfaith fellowship.

This is a small step toward breaking down the walls and barriers that maintain the destructive technology and lifestyle that exist on the face of your earth in this time. This is a contribution that each individual can make. This is a way to create a difference.

## Spiritual Communities

Paul Solomon Source Reading #328 1974

There is brought in the hearts of those attuned to the purpose, a vision of coming together, of living together, sharing all things in common – even as such vision and ideas were brought in those times of the walking of the Master on this plane, and in the times of the preparation for his life. Even so, those patterns, those visions, those ideas are forming in the hearts of those so attuned. As these form, and as those who have such visions and dreams begin to grow, so will they collect together, even as you see occurring in this time. See then that there would be many in several places that would be so set apart in communities.

Then begin with what you have and develop toward that, as there is opportunity for the purchase of land, for the setting apart, for the establishing of such a community. But first, use that you have been given.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #793 1976

If motivation during this period be selfish in any way, man will be destroyed by his own selfishness.

If the concern rather be for stabilizing conditions for all around, looking for the means for establishing communications and communities with neighbors and those about, relying one upon another and building toward a return to the Master, then such a period will have served its purpose.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #930 1977

During these times, align yourself with that group that best suits your needs and your expression together as a family. Become a family with those. Not that you should move to this or that particular location, or this or that particular group – that should come quite naturally in the formation of the group itself, and the relationships, and the family.

Simply be aware that those who survive will be those who have become a part of a larger family, those who share one with the other. Those who attempt to struggle and compete and survive in society as you know it will perish in those times.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #704 1975

Let this be the concern of the time: coming together, developing resources, developing abilities, living naturally, not living for a change that will come, but living the life as it should be – not as an emergency consideration, but rather living life as it should have been all along.

The manner of preparation for all should be through aligning self together, loving one another, forming communities of strength. But let the preparation be as much in the spiritual attunement as in the gathering of foods, and storage, and planning of such.

We refer to the building of conditions that will make communities become families – that there will be a re-establishment of loving one another, and that will bring strength against all conditions outside, until brother will say, “I am my brother’s keeper.”

The time has come when you must band together and love one another. Survival will

depend upon caring for another's needs rather than accumulating selfishly to self.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #98 1972

Realize that the time is nearly finished for progress in scientific and automated methods on your plane. There must be a turning to natural methods. This race must prepare itself for living without the artificial disciplines that have been developed.

Hence, we find those who have come with the natural desire, the memory, the innate desire to prepare themselves for those days when so many artificial methods, the machinery, the technology of your day, will be destroyed. The earth will be devoid of that which you depend on in this day for sustenance. And there will be a need for the understanding of the natural protection of nature, of earth, of the Mother God.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #201 1973

Learn that of medicine beyond the application in the hospitals in this time – for it will cease to exist. Gain an understanding of herbs that are readily found within the ground and the elements within the dirt itself. Learn the applications of these – for many will be dependent upon you in that time when there is the falling away.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #589 1975

Be prepared. Arm yourselves in this time with the Word, with the Presence, that you might be of service especially in healing – for the healing powers that are known now will fail. So much of this dependent upon the forces of power, the sources of communication.

The time comes quickly when the healing hand of the warmth of one who loves will do far more than the physician can hope to accomplish.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #589 1975

Learn to acquire the necessities – set aside the luxuries. Such philosophies best be undertaken even now in the thoughts of those who would serve the greater. Look back upon the warning of Joseph to the Pharaoh of Egypt saying, "You've had a period of plenty. Now, set aside for the period of famine."

So it must be in this – that each should have a bit of ground here on which to grow food. The economy will collapse. It will do you little good to have here or there an accumulation of wealth, of money, of stocks, even property unless it would grow food.

But the greater message that you will give is not for building bins for storage here of beans and wheat, but rather the building of consciousness – knowing in all things "I can be content within the self." For one who will have such attunement in that time will stand out like a lighthouse.

Learn the skills that will allow you to live with little. Learn to think of self as being strong and reliant under such conditions and build toward it – not hoarding for the self, but ever looking for ways to create greater comfort for those who suffer in these times, for many, many will.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #651 1975

Those who are wise will have a bit of land to provide for the self, a place set apart from others to retire to, and will provide for the self from the land in that time. Those who

are wise will store foods away from the cities in a place set apart.

There is some time yet, before the extremes. When you see the extremes, then get yourselves away from the cities, the mobs, the crowds, for you will see people fighting in the streets over a scrap of bread and such. A good time to be away from this, in communion with the land and with the Father. Be away from the coastal areas in those times. The times of changes are a bit further off, the destruction of the lands and the coastal areas. Yet building toward that in this time.

These are not given to produce panic or fear among you, but rather that you simply understand the cycles of nature. It has ever been so that with every period of plenty comes a corresponding and following period of famine. These are the cycles of replenishment of the earth. Study the period of plenty as your land has experienced it – and expect a corresponding period of lack and provide for it, not in fear but in rejoicing, in living in the rhythms and the cycles of nature and the blessings of the Father upon you.

Prepare in all ways, but make this not the central part of your life or your living. Enjoy the living that you have. Live not looking constantly with apprehension for the changes that come.

Live as if the plenty of today were there for always, frugally enjoying that which is at hand, but not wasteful – and setting aside that which will provide for a later time, especially storing seeds in containers that will not be subject to changes. Buried containers that are airtight will be of some assistance to those, for the protection of such as may be planted at other times. Set aside especially those items that are quick and easy to reproduce, and especially those that will grow under the ground, for those growing above the ground will have some problems with contaminations in the periods of changes. The tubers, the vegetables that grow underground will supply your greatest portion in that time – not the most healthy in this day, but in that will provide a great deal of sustenance.

Approach these things in that manner, and you will survive and do well.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #651 1975

What are the responsibilities? First, for the family to be sure, except that never should the family be put in a position of taking something for the self while denying to others. Who is your sister and brother, your daughter, your son? He who has no father or mother is your daughter and son. You will need your brother, your sister, in these times.

Then protect the family and those loved, those close – but protect them even more by sharing. Understand that he who gives generously during these periods will find the greater reward than he who keeps to the self.

That group of souls who enjoy and care for one another will continue to enjoy and care for one another in the hardest of times, and will grow and find happiness under the most difficult conditions. Those who would not do well and do not enjoy one another will not do so, even under the best conditions.

Provide conditions of love and sharing, and the external world and conditions about will not make a great deal of difference. There is no famine where love is concerned. It is in plenteous supply, and will be through these periods. It is this you have to share and give. Give it freely.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #589 1975

Now there still are some years for the development of the conditions we speak of, but if the warnings be not given now, the consciousness, the building toward these could not be accomplished. Teach the children, teach the people: "Set aside that you work toward and that you become so dependent upon. Learn to enjoy and appreciate this earth and her beauty. The false things built by man will fade. Set your values on the things of value, lest the things of true value be stripped away during the times of scrapping for a bit of this and that of little value."

Develop in these ways and let others know, not as prophets of doom crying out warnings and preaching fear, but as those who possess a great, great wealth within and have no fear of the changes that come. Speak in that attitude, in that manner, and in that way men will listen.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #822 1976

Be a part of the ushering in of the dawning of the new day, the establishment of a new set of ideals and values. For it is not so long until the structure of government in this land will collapse and begin to change. That you know as money will be changed in nature, in means of exchange, with the collapse.

But those who have established for themselves a system of values, based on that which is of true value, will be called the people of the mountains to whom those with less, those who have lost all else, will come for healing, for teaching, for guidance, for the establishment of a new order of things, for the new age.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #530 1975

Let there not be fear among you of the changes that come, for as we have often expressed, the pains of the changes of the face of the earth are no more than the labor contraction of the expectant mother. And do not the parents delight with the beginnings of those pains, and do they not look forward to that which is to come from it?

Be thrilled! Be thrilled and look forward to the birth of the new age. And let the people know that, if they can expect those changes in this manner as a glorious faith, quivering with anticipation as the earth would burst forth into new glory and light, there would not be this dread which has gone forth among you and the fears and the looking for places of safety and such – but there would be the anticipation saying, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus."

This is the purpose. Not that ye warn others of catastrophes and calamities to come – and yet, some of you need to be warned in just that way. Those who are anticipating his Coming, let them know that this is a happy, blessed, expected event, giving birth to a new kingdom, a new age. Give thanks that you have part in it.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #806 1976

As the changes come, many will be removed – but be not concerned for their physical whereabouts. Better be far more concerned with attunement to the Divine. Be not concerned with that which can destroy the body, but rather the condition, the attunement of the soul.

And such may only be done through awakening self. One may only serve the

Master, the Christ of God, by making self an example of the experience of the Master. By experiencing that new birth and the change that comes within the self, then preach these things – not moving here or there to safe land, but attunement to the Highest.

Let the Highest move them, for he will. He will take care of his own. Awaken them to the voice of the Master within. Let that voice give them guidance and instruction concerning relocation and preparation for the patterns of destruction that come.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #831 1976

Take all your abilities in this time and turn them to one single purpose. This generation will see changes greater than have been seen in the memory of earth as you know it – changes in the surface of the earth, the surface of the land mass. Changes in consciousness in the minds of men, the dawning of a new day. Yet the best that might be given is to say this: “This is the dawning of a time of a new earth, a new heaven such as you have not known, and the mind of man cannot imagine.”

There are no words to describe that new day, that new life, except to say that it is and will be a New Heaven and a New Earth. There can be nothing of greater import than opening the consciousness of the masses to the possibility of the change from this to a New Heaven and a New Earth.

Then if all talents and all abilities of those who recognize truth can be set about organizing opportunities to touch the thought of the masses with such possibility, there can be no greater calling in this time.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #898 1976

Understand, in coming together, that your purpose is soul growth. Your purpose in entering the physical body of this plane in this day is to accomplish soul growth, within yourself, for the self, and for others. Lifting self a little closer to the Godhead—so will you bring the entire race a little closer.

One man taking that one step opens the step to the entire race consciousness, makes available that step of advancement. Thus, the reason the Master said, “Greater things than these shall ye do,” his step already taken. The expectancy is that you take one step beyond opening a new consciousness which will allow for his Second Coming. Your purpose then in coming together to prepare for that coming – to become the Expectant Ones, pregnant with his entry into this age, the birth of a new age, the dawning of a new day.

Let it be your concern to come together for development, for growth, for learning, for teaching, for ushering in a new age. And be warned in this manner. Quite a number of groups, communities, will be established and are being established in this time, of those who fear changes in the economy and the surface of the earth. These communities, built on fear, with walls and heavy foundations for protection against physical things, will fail and will bring to themselves those things they fear, as surely as moths are attracted to a flame.

Let your purpose in coming together as a community be not for the purpose of escaping changes in the physical, or preparing for this or that economic shortage, or one thing or another as will come. Let your central purpose in coming together be for the support of one another for learning, teaching, preparing for the new age. Let the focus be on a School of the Prophets, not a community of escapism.

Do not flee this place for fear of changes, as you leave this place to gather in that valley. Let it not be said by those remaining here that “They left for fear of earthquakes and changes in this place.” If that be the motivation, then stay. For it is not profitable to any man to flee the physical changes – nor even to store food, and hoard money, and this and that.

Rather, come together to know better that force, that power, that presence, that creative control that placed the governing of this plane of existence in the hands of man. Understand what the Father said when he placed man in the garden, “Be fruitful and be responsible for the earth to subdue it, to cause it to be responsible to that you command of it.”

Those who would gather should be those gathering with the belief that “This earth and the land around me will respond to that which God in me tells it to do. If I command of the land to bring forth, and bring forth in abundance, then surely it shall, if within myself I am attuned to that presence, having commanded me to do so.”

Then the purpose for this group coming together shall be to support one another in looking forward to new growth, to ushering in the dawning of a new day. Be absolutely certain that those who see your coming together will understand that your purpose is to learn, to grow, to share, to love, to establish a School of the Prophets. Never let it be said that these fled this change or that, or that this is the motivation for coming together. Let not such a community be established. For sufficient number of these already have begun to spring up here and there and will continue to do so.

What has that to do with thee? You have been commissioned to a task. The task is the building of a School of the Prophets, learning the nature of the Father and lifting this entire race a bit closer. Not fleeing that which the earth can do, but overcoming the earth and the changes that will happen in it. Your coming together and your bringing of food, that food you store and that food you make available, will be for those who have not prepared themselves – not for escaping and not in fear.

Come together and till the land – learning, from the land and with the land, to cause those forces that are alive within the earth to cooperate with you. Until together with the land, you are attuned to the presence of God and the land then responds to that divine presence of prayer, attunement to the Father, and attunement to universal forces.

Study and prepare yourselves to properly bring forth from the land that it would yield and give. Knowing those signs of nature – from the phases of the moon to the energy from the sun, and the weather that would instruct you in the proper seasons for the planting, and the opportunities for best bringing forth and the harvest. Let it be, to small extent, an agricultural community. Yet know that the support of the community will come not from the food produced nor any other commercial ventures, save that of carrying the word to the world.

There are two things for which the community will become known throughout the world. One, a place of healing, a gathering place, a retreat for those who would come for improvement of the self on all levels, for learning, growing, and particularly for healing. And two, for publishing. That is, for sending the word abroad, both in the form of books and those who will go out from this place to teach the masses. The teachers going from this place, having been prepared, will be as the prophets sent out by the Master, bearing with them credentials that are according to acts, miracles seen in the world. Unless you are able to accomplish that the Master has told you to accomplish, the community will fail.

But if these be prepared – having given the lives so totally to this commitment, this healing, this teaching – then men will listen. Those who are prepared and have ears to hear will hear. The lame will walk. The blind will be made to see.

Expecting that, build toward it. Create, not a shelter for times of change, but a place of productivity that will bring light to the world, even should never a change come.

In coming together and establishing your community, do not sit and wait and look for economic changes, crop failures, changes in the surface of the earth. Let that not be your focus or interest. Let it have nothing to do with your intent or purpose in establishing the School of the Prophets. Rather establish that school for the building of a new day. And all these other things will take care of themselves. Begin that gathering and building to that purpose.

As you come together, let it be a bringing of all things in common until you form a fellowship – all men being a portion thereof and taking from it according to everyone's need. Let it be as well one of responsibility, so that one is required to place in trust with others that he has. But not that more be required of one than another. Rather, let one give of himself until he has matched that another has given.

To the governing of the group and the leaders that will develop, let the leaders develop according to that they contribute and the respect they earn from others. Yet one will be assigned, elected of the community, by the community – presented always before this Source for approval and commentary and blessing, that these might know and understand the manner and the nature of this purpose in seeing to the affairs, particularly representing the community in affairs of business and decision. Let this one always be responsible to a group of Elders, of which there will be seven, selected both by the vote of the community and the approval from these Records.

There will ever be a channel, that channel being respected as an Elder and as the Lightbearer to whom all will be responsible. Yet not bringing all things before these Records as if these would be children dependent upon the instructions from this Source. It is not meant that we would lead you by the hand. Rather, be responsible. Find answers within yourself. Take those responsible actions according to that you see and know. For the very purpose of the community is that you develop spiritual responsibility, spiritual discernment – let this be the teaching guide.

The channel will be responsible for establishing that School of the Mysteries apart. Let it be supported by other members of the community, for these will give all they have, having nothing of their own. Even the clothes on their back will be that of the community, for their lives will be given in service for development – these are they who will go forth with the teaching, the healing, carrying the word to the new day.

You had better understand this as you come together in the establishment of such a community, that there will be a time when few will live on the face of the earth. And the instruction for the new day will come from these who have been trained as the teachers, the Elders. To the new race in the new world, they will be seen as gods. Then prepare these in this day – the prophets who will carry the memory of this age into the new age, in the time to come.

Begin even now. As there might be the selection of land, let those go forth – study the manner of the children of Israel, sending Joshua and Caleb into the land – to seek, to listen, to walk the land until the Master speaks, until the Lord speaks within their hearts.

And select this property that has been already set apart for you and is prepared.

Understand that the Lord will match that you give. That you are willing to give of your own will be returned tenfold. But if you would give this little and withhold the greater, then the Lord would be limited in the manner in which he may pour out the blessings. In precipitating that you need, begin with that given and grow. For much will be added to you according to those who are attracted and come. Much will be given according to your growth and use of that already given.

Understand that the community will become one of probationary members, as might be called, and permanent members. Those coming, having nothing to contribute to the material holding of the community, will come then as probationary members, giving self until they have matched that investment of time, energy, material, of others – that they may come equally, one with another, in the establishment of the community. See that it be so for the development of the responsibility one to the other. Much will be given according to your need – using that you have, come.

As to the establishment of laws for discipline, for worship, for development, all these will be given. Let the next step be taken in preparing yourself, your heart. See whether you be worthy to enter into such a venture. Let all men set their own house straight before entering here. For as this place becomes dedicated, you will be walking on holy ground. Do not enter this place with malice in your heart toward another, toward the partner, toward the family, toward another in the community. Let it not be seen nor heard. Let not the sun go down upon your wrath in this place. Woe is to he who would profane such a place, for will be judged.

Set your house in order within the family, within your relations with others, before coming here. Come without obligation to others, setting aside debts and involvement in other things that will distract from your giving heart, mind, life to the purpose of this community, this school. In giving in such a manner, he will bless that you bring and lay before him on the altar of sacrifice. How much then will you expect from such a community? As you would have, so give.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #967 1977

Too often, when you are told that you have an opportunity to do this or that, you begin to act under the assumption that the result of that action is guaranteed. Better understand from these Records that we often advise you of that you could accomplish if you gave your whole life, mind, ability to accomplish that task and that any less effort would not produce that ultimate result.

You see now, in that sense, the land that is before you, that you consider now. It is the only property, to the moment, that is right. That does not mean that if you fail in securing and making the most of this opportunity, there will not be another. There will be. But to the challenge set before you at the moment and for the best expression of it, this is the chosen land, and property, and the opportunity.

Then do all in your power, with all your prayer, with all your dedication, with your whole mind and body and spirit. Do what you can to meet that we have described as priority in relation to this. Not that you turn all you have into getting you bodily to the land, but that you turn every expression of your energy, thought and purpose toward changing the consciousness of this world.

In doing that, in the bringing together of people with common ideal, set this other aside as secondary expression – for the relationship of the physical to the mental and spiritual. This will be the physical manifestation of the new state of consciousness in the mind. But if suddenly, those among you who are intrigued with safety and such, turn all their energies toward getting themselves to the land, you will find the opportunity taken away from you. If your priority, if your mind is first set upon the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, then these things will care for themselves, as has already been given.

Make a prospectus for that you see as the accomplishment of a beautiful city. Begin to think upon this as the physical counterpart of the New Jerusalem. Design in it a temple of healing, a temple of initiation, a temple beautiful for the development of the consciousness and the lifting of it to its expression of God. Draw these functions in the proposal that will attract those who, from all over the earth, will recognize that calling and will gather here to participate.

Under those conditions, this land will pay for itself. And that right quickly. But failing in your responsibility at this moment will not allow the proper expression upon this particular property, and could lead to settling for something less. Yet even that, should it come to that, should be given all that you have to give. What will it be? Let that decision be made even now, and be about it.

Certainly, do not set a foot on that land in the idea of occupying it until you have understood and described well in the consciousness, and in the planning, in the preparation – all the functionings and the designs for the buildings. Let there be a map of the community. Let there be adequate description of the function of every part until the vision itself comes alive in the minds of the people. And that done, then acquire that needed to secure it.

Let the planning be done first. Provide for the better expression of it even now, even to the nature of rules and laws, and governing mechanisms among you and the system of exchange that will require balance for balance.

Better see it in this manner. There have been those among you who expressed little ability to turn the mind to the greater things. Such a zeal, such a desire, such a longing in the heart to get to the land and the property that the effort toward the establishment of Inner Light Consciousness abroad was rather a token effort to some. To others among you, over-balance in the opposite direction – without even thinking about the property and the establishment of the community, there was the turning of the attention toward these other pursuits. Well that it were so among you, to balance the imbalance of the other.

Better that you begin to express more one to the other. Discuss, listen, share, until your mind be single, your purpose and your goal the same. So that there not be a project, an expression among you not participated in wholeheartedly by all.

The response has been brought to a right balance in this time – it is for that reason that the opportunity has been extended. Do you see the symbol? It was offered to you to accept on the eighth day of the month, which was the day of concern for balance, particularly financially. Through your prayer, you caused a response in the heart of the one whose heart was hardened – to move that required date to the eleventh, that you may sign, and accomplish that and your attempt to walk with God. Then let the exchange be on the eleventh and not the eighth, for that moving from date to date was a direct result of your prayer.

Then was your response adequate? Perfect in every way. It became so only on that day of the beginning of the setting aside of all other things for prayer – constant and continuous prayer around the clock.

Observe the power of your prayer. Learn from that and approach your greatest moves always in that manner. For such prayer should as well be a part of this sending out of the missionary to the western coast. Better begin to enter into the consciousness of the early church – sending Paul and Timothy to the cry of Macedonia, the going out of Peter and those as missionaries to get the word abroad.

At home then, be a battery, a source of power, praying even aloud, letting every moment of the day be filled with a voice of prayer in his temple, his sanctuary. Make holy the house of the Lord. Have one at the face of that altar at all times. Let that be your challenge. A great challenge to be sure, and few have ever met it in time. But you are not expected to be a common people.

Let your family become a family. As you would live on the land, live now in brotherly love and respect, honor, preferring one another. Let your love be seen and your responsibility be taken. Be busy about the preparation of your consciousness for the understanding of all these things given. Take great responsibility for that set before you, even in this moment.

Do not allow that there be those among you who must choose between selfish expression and completely becoming a part of this family. Let those who cannot express fully as a part of the family remain a part of the Fellowship, but not of that family of responsibility, of the servants. For a house divided against itself cannot stand.

Let that core of you who would be single in expression be strong through that singleness. Let your dedication be to functioning as a unit. Bring into your fold or expression as a family those so dedicated to this as to have no other purpose.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9047 1983

Do understand that the systems you have depended upon are coming to an end, and a new order is beginning to be established. That new order might be looked upon with anticipation, for the establishment is the order spoken of through these Records. We have said that the Beloved of God will bring a new order of things, will establish a new order. So it has begun.

There grow among you and about you, even in this time, those few beginning to commit themselves to transformation in a new way, with a new level of commitment. You have about you a growing concern for integrity. A new commitment is being taught and shared in many places by many teachers and prophets who cause cumulative power to build. Not so many in this moment as can maintain that integrity to which they aspire. But the thought, the aspiration is becoming a motivational force, building in increments, so that the building becomes a living movement.

When this commitment to integrity becomes combined with an increasing understanding in people and nations that there are interactions and relationships which work, which are supportive, which are preferable because of the harmonious results they bring – when love is introduced by the Beloved, as is being taught even now – when that commitment and that power begin to replace fear – when the thought of commitment to integrity reaches a critical mass – then shall those who have made that commitment find

themselves able to keep that commitment, to maintain it.

When the recognition of love, security, confidence as a power, a force, a support of life, also reaches a critical mass, we shall have these forces of change that will allow the coming of the Christ for his own. And you will see that which so many describe or face with fear – wars, holocausts, earth changes, famine, shortage and such.

Do understand this. There is an order from the Throne of Grace which has already been issued, which says to the Angel of Destruction, “Let not these forces loose upon the earth until my beloved ones are brought before me, into a New Heaven and a New Earth.” There shall not be harmed one hair on the heads of those who have committed themselves as instruments through which that new day shall dawn.

Those who have become the New Essenes, the Pregnant Ones, through their commitment, through their new birth, through their attunement to the Beloved, will be added the ability to keep that they are committed to. So shall they give birth as the Bride of the Christ, to usher in the dawning of a new day.

Then shall there be chained that dragon, Death. Fear shall be lead away into that place of darkness. It has been described that the sun will go out. Yet there shall be no need for that light, for the light that is life will shine before you, and you will see in a new way, having overcome fear. So love will provide and light the way. There shall be no pain, no tear or disharmony among you, as a result of having stepped into light. To those who have overcome fear and death, he shall give a crown of life.

These then shall not only be accepted into a new life, a new day for themselves, but they shall become conscious of those who have been left behind, to step into a new place and a new way themselves. So might you understand that, in these months and years that are upon you, you will find a continuation of war, pain, and death, changes in the earth and in the weather, in the economy, in disease and such.

Yet shall you discover that as these teachers and prophets who have made great commitment to a new way and a new order of things begin to awaken one and another—so that integrity becomes important and love becomes a power perceived and recognized as stronger than fear, and life stronger than death – as this thought shall reach that critical mass for change, so shall you see suddenly the dawning of a new day.

His face shall be seen in the clouds. And every man and woman who lives and is committed to life shall see him. Those with whom there is a bond of commitment shall be lead into peace and new life.

Those committed to the Beast of Anti-Christ shall experience much pain and hurt and destruction. Yet shall the way be clear, and the opportunity given, that those who suffer may more clearly seek the option of stepping into a new life and a new way.

So then shall the Beloved of God introduce the new order, as it is being introduced now by the prophets among you who have returned for that purpose. So then shall he, the Lamb of God, the Christ, rule over that New Heaven and New Earth.

Become then the New Essenes, the Pregnant Ones. With your expectation, create that power that will produce that critical mass for the transition. As there is transformation among one and another of you, so will there be transformation on the earth. And that transformation will be of course a reversal of polarity—but we speak not of destruction. We speak rather of a heightening of power, the lifting of the earth into a new expression that is not one of polarity, which is the effect of that reversal. So that no longer will you encounter

good and evil, life and death—but rather life shall reign for that time, for that season.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9400 1991

We would begin reading from these Records by mentioning the Hermetic Law that is, “as above, so below,” for the reason that the great battle to which you refer, the battle of Armageddon, is a battle between light and darkness. It is not confined to this planet, but to the entire system – which you would refer to as your solar system, in which the sight itself is the cathedral of light and this planet a manger. In that perspective, know that the spiritual forces of light battling darkness are far greater than you can see, and more meaningful than the gathering of armies, however powerful and however disposed against one another in the flesh.

At the same time, we point out that that which manifests in the spiritual, that above, is also reflected in that which is below, or that which is material. In that light we would answer a very certain, “Yes.” This is an initial phase of the war of Armageddon – as it manifests itself in the shadow of the real.

By the shadow of the real we mean that the physical manifestation of that which occurs in the spiritual, or in the heavens, is outmanifesting as a war between men. Is this the literal battle of Armageddon? What you see before you being played between the forces of nations with armies in the physical is a physical reflection of the spiritual war which is already begun, and has been for the time since the prophecy was given – specifically since the time of the appearance of Christ as Jesus of Nazareth, as he ascended the earth and left to every man responsibility to become the Christ as he is the Christ. In the moment he ascended, the war began.

We do confirm that the alignment of forces that you are seeing in that place in the Middle East, gathered around the plains of Megiddo, is in fact a physical outmanifestation of the spiritual battle. However, we would carefully point out to you that this is only the smallest manifestation of this war.

A far greater battle is raging – far more dangerous. That is the battle of man against the host planet, the Mother. A far more serious war is the war of man asserting his will over nature, to manipulate nature to his purposes, rather than harmonizing with the forces of growth, which are the manifestation of the Living One on this planet. Far more serious than the array of guns and tanks is the array of man’s consciousness divided within himself, outmanifesting as his attempt to manipulate the world around him – believing that a man himself might better control his destiny, than could his Lord, his God.

To the extent that any man would give over the control of his destiny to the source of his life, the Christ, he will be lifted beyond the attempts to manipulate the environment – and will understand that, left as it is intended, this earth will provide for all your needs.

Through the egoistical nature of man, man attempts to control weather, climate and balances of nature, denaturing the surface of the planet – so that you are involved in the battle of the forces of the heavens, the heavenly system. And mankind becomes, rather than a guest on the planet, a parasite on the body of the Mother.

It is a far greater war than that fought by petty despots or a loose coalition of self-righteous nations. This war fought with missiles and guns is a small portion, but it is in fact the sounding of the trumpet for the beginning of the orchestrated action of Armageddon, as it would appear in the physical.

Do be careful to remember the words of the Master as he spoke and said, "What you see in the physical is like seeing the movement of leaves on the trees. But what you do not see is the wind that moves the leaves." When you see the tanks and armor and guns, you are seeing the movement of the leaves. The real battle is in the air, but not among missiles – in the air in the sense of being in the subtler dimension of heaven, within you, between you and about you.

Whoever will end the war within himself – that man or that woman – has joined the forces of the Sons and Daughters of Light against darkness. Your love must be for your source from which you came – both in the creative dimension and in the physical movement of the play itself, of earth. Your source is both from above and from below. Your source is the creative, the Father, and from the dust below, the Mother. So are you joined between heaven and earth.

Know the formations that are given to you, even as the diagrams in the Book of the Changes. Man stands between heaven and earth. If you would understand the writing of that one and those who gathered to create the Book of the Changes, so you would understand the relationship between heaven broken and heaven aligned, man broken and man aligned, and earth broken and earth aligned. In the triad, and in the hexagrams, so you will see the forces that fight the battle of Armageddon.

Then expand your consciousness beyond your concern for this current battle, for it is only an initial battle of the way. The war itself in the greater sense, will be fought between this time and the year 2001. It will begin to involve all nations of that region and beyond, to virtually every nation in the world.

It has been spoken by prophets before that on May 5, 2001, you will see a dawning of a new day. It is meant that this war should come to an end when the Christ is born in the hearts of those who are able to receive him. And if even twelve would stand pure before the Lord and receive his power, then you would find the power of love and light able to conquer the forces of darkness, which are powerless against that love. Then you will see the manifestation of the Christ himself.

How will he be seen? All over the earth, by all men, all women, all eyes, at one time simultaneously. How will this occur? It will occur when all looking at one another, in one another's eyes, see the presence of the returned and victorious Christ, having returned and claimed his Kingdom – for his Kingdom is not of the earth itself.

The earth already expresses the kingdom of the Christ, but standing between heaven and earth is man. The return of the Christ will be in the form of man and womankind. He will be seen throughout the earth at one time, by all people, when the consciousness of mankind is lifted to the point that man is no longer ruled by a cleft brain but by a Crown of Enlightenment. So will the earth herself become the woman enthroned with a crown of stars, her feet resting on the moon.

This then is some small description of the nature of the battle of Armageddon. As to this beginning of hostilities in the Middle East, you will find that the war has begun that will involve the nations in what might be called World War III, or the Great War of Armageddon. So shall it be a war to end all wars. For there is a rising consciousness in mankind, a conscience of people who can no longer support the concept of hostility for the working out of the interface of wills and egos among men.

Those of you who would change the face of this war must learn that love is not

simply passive. Not in the manner of those who protest against war, for protesting itself is a negative activity. But those activists against war who build bonds between men in a meaningful way, one helping the other – this is love in action.

Love that is passive and afraid, quiet as a lamb, withdrawn, will not win a battle. But love that is alive in action, and healing, this will win a war. You must learn to make your love alive and active. Understand it to be as great a force as it is – for there is no force of darkness that can stand before light. Thus, you must shine your light in dark places.

Shining your light in dark places must first mean the dark places within you. Seeing yourself as you are, that you might become who you can be – without fearing what you have contained within you, revealing it so that you might be cleansed as a vessel for the manifestation of Christ. This is the concern of the battle of Armageddon!

Man is fascinated by war because he is divided against himself. This race began with a brain that is a single unit. That unit was not for the purpose of creating thought. It was not for the purpose of expanding man's ability to relate to the world around him. It is quite the opposite. The brain is not an instrument to extend man's consciousness into the sensory world around him. It is instead a filter, if you will – a condenser for the purpose of taking the magnitude of what is happening around him and reducing it to a level of tolerance that the physical body can manage.

Thus, the brain of man is a reducer, not an expander, of consciousness. It has become separated upon itself, as man confused his rational logic with his intuitive mind and began to argue within himself, stepping from the androgynous being – single-minded with single purpose, an extension of the Christ – to the time of the fall when man sought to see himself as separate and individualist, and became a champion of free will and separation from God. So did his brain separate, one part from the other.

It has been his very nature, from that day until this – except for those who learn to join those hemispheres by creating what you might call neurons, or passageways, of light, electricity of thought, communication of one side of the brain to the other. Not only integrating one side of the brain with the other but transcending it by creating a cap, a Crown of Enlightenment. You can see it symbolized by the crowns, the caps, the skullcaps, the yarmulkes, that worn by Islam as well, of several nations, that symbolize the desire within the heart of man to unify the brain again.

Man's true mind is not located in the brain, or even resting on the brain, but is resting in his center, closest to the heart. The heart as well is not a pump, as would seem, but is responsive. It is in the heart of man, only in the heart of man, that blood truly is not pumped by that organ, but rather in that organ blood stands still for a moment. In that standing still, that quiet, that tiny death in every breath, there occurs the stillness. For this reason, the ancients have spoken of the Christ coming into the *heart* of man, not the brain.

In that opening of the gateway that is the heart, man has access to the higher world and the Crown of Enlightenment that man finally receives at the mountaintop, which is the crown of man, the aura that radiates above his head. So man can be joined to his source of light from above, while linked as well to the Mother below thru his feet.

Part of man's condition of separation is his attempt to separate himself from the earth out of fear, separating himself by any means, whether by concrete or steel or glass or brick. So afraid to put his feet into the earth, his Mother – afraid that he might be joined to her again. So even the bodies are buried in vaults in your attempt to keep from the Mother

what she gave to you.

There is much conflict in the mind and the heart of man, and shall remain, until that is ended in individuals, even a dozen or so. It would not be the first time in history that a dozen have changed the path of mankind in his course. Let there be a dozen among you who, through absolute purity, will rejoin with the heaven above and the earth below, and stand in between, as one joined. Then man will not be fascinated by war, but will learn of true love – that is not the attempt to satisfy his appetites to accomplish this, but a love that is giving from one to the other, without fear that the other will take advantage.

All these steps in growth must be accomplished, that you find even one body in which the Christ might manifest, alive and complete. That body would have no identity of its own – would only be a vessel, a vehicle of the Christ. So would that one be as much the Christ as Jesus himself. If that could be accomplished in two of you, then there would be two on earth as powerful as the Christ has ever been, whether in Jesus or another manifestation.

If there be two Christs on earth, it will change the consciousness of the planet. If there be three, you will join the greatest portion of this planet to its source. If there be four, then you will have joined the four cardinal directions into one single point in the center of this solar system. If there be five or six, or finally twelve – only twelve are required to lift the consciousness of mankind beyond the nature of this planet, so that the imbalanced movement of the planet would be corrected.

Earth's relationship to other bodies in the celestial systems would be changed. You would see those phenomena that are referred to as the stellar events – as if the stars have fallen, the moon turned to dripping blood, the earth renewed and wrapped in a robe of light, shining to rejoin the sun.

These things may be difficult to visualize, or even to understand, and even frightening if you knew their implications. But it will come as a result of the war that is being fought this day. This planet earth will be so destabilized that virtually every mountain and valley and sea will be changed in their geographical nature quite literally. Earthquakes, as have been prophesied since the beginning of time, will change the face of the earth.

All these conditions are the labor pains for the birth of a new Eden on earth. Then you will know that mankind would never have appeared on this planet were not the planet sufficient to his every need to live, to survive.

So it shall be again – when all that is false, all that is manipulated and denatured about the face of the earth, is broken down and returned to the earth. Then shall Eden bloom again, and man shall live in harmony. There shall be no more war. There will not be a dark side and light side of earth, even in the literal sense. For light will shine on every side. There will be no more night, nor need of sleep. Sleep is not needed when the brain is not bicameral. When these things are healed and man becomes whole, then shall we find a New Heaven and a New Earth established.

You will see many more such changes before it is time to get yourselves to a high place. As far as safe places, always look to the mountains – not the young mountains of earth, which are high and dangerous, but to the oldest of the mountains and the valleys between them. This is not to suggest that you at this time should flee to the mountains. Be not overcome by fear, dread or concern. Be not motivated by this in any of your movements.

The safest place on earth is where God has sent you. If that is to the plains of Megiddo, then go without fear. If it is on the coastline of Virginia, then be there without fear. If it be in the midst of California, then go there without fear, carrying the message of the Christ. So shall you be as safe as a physical body can be on this earth during these times of change.

John of Peniel already plays a greater role than you might guess. He is an influence behind the diplomacy that exists, which has kept Israel from responding thus far. Single-handedly, John of Peniel has stayed the hand of Israel to this point.

He will, however, become a leader of light only when that one appears who is the Antichrist, who appears as a savior. John will appear as his adversary. It will be difficult for you to know at first one from the other. Perhaps the greatest indication of which is John will be his opening of the Hall of Records and revealing to you the ages past, the earth before this earth, the time that gave birth to this civilization. That one who came from Emelius to Adam, and whose son was John, and who returned to be the Beloved, and who was Benjamin with Joseph – this one has returned and becomes one who will help the establishment of a kingdom of peace over which the Christ will reign.

Then train your hearts that they may build, step by step, stone by stone, a temple to house the spirit of the Christ, who is more powerful than the Antichrist. As long as any one of you believes that, by the force of “anti-anything,” you can overcome love, which joins to conquer rather than divides to conquer, you give energy to that power.

When you learn to use the mighty power of the swords of angels – those swords that were so appropriately depicted as light sabers in your entertainment media and are a closer understanding of the nature of the swords of angels, for they reach light into dark places and reveal truth – when you can do that, you will understand that there is massive confusion reigning, even now, as to who is the enemy.

It is not the Arab or Muslim world against the Jews and Christians. It is rather light against darkness. There is no more light in this western land than there is in the east. Nor is there more darkness in the heart of the Muslim world than in the heart of the Christian world. For the Christ is universal. And even that name, being Greek, separates the man who manifest the power of living love from who he truly was, even as an historic being. Then we must understand that Christians have not a monopoly on the true Christ, for he is known in all men who seek to know the source, the Child of Light that is born within him, the universal savior, whether called the Christ or by another name.

You must be people who carry the light, so that people see you as different. Different not in the sense that you are passive. For those of the pacifist movements are often a powerful and committed people – yet often their standing against war is not active, but simply resisting. If that were rather fired with the passion of Raphael from the south, and the clarity of Gabriel from the north, and the light of Michael of the east, and the action of Uriel from the West, then you will have brought together these four powers in one and will have a foundation upon which to stand.

You must understand better the vitality, the energy, the living one that is love, and know how to apply it. If you can fire love as directly aimed at the heart of a man as can a missile be directed, then you have understood the force that is on your side. Not a force of anger and resistance, not a force that is intended to hurt or destroy.

The force that gives birth to the giant sequoia tree is the same force that can defeat

any army of earth. Do not fail to understand that the towering heroic trees are beings who join you in the battle. If you can understand all this, then you can overcome.

You have only seen the smallest glimpse of the contamination that man is capable of unleashing in this war upon the environment. It is easy to see before you the darkening of the skies to the extent to change the global temperature, sufficiently to threaten all life on earth. That seen from this perspective is not a dire consequence, but a time of resting of the earth, that it may give forth a new shoot of green and a beginning of new life.

If you can be powerful enough as righteous beings to use the force of prayer, then use it in this sense. Pray not in the name of Christ – but in the *nature* of Christ. If you pray in the nature of Christ, then Christ prays through you to his own Father. It shall be of the heart, and this is the ruling power of the universe, which no man can stand against.

Once you have understood the power of prayer, you have the power to end this war, to clear and clean the environment, to invoke thought forms that become available to the minds of men and enter their consciousness as a sign of peace, rather than the anxiety which makes man seek outside himself for rescue.

Concerning the intervention of what you would call extraterrestrials, we would simply call your attention to realize that this system, which we will call for now the solar system – this system of moons and planets, of satellites and such – is inhabited throughout. But not by forms made of earth, of this planet. These living beings appear in such a manner that, if you stepped upon them with your earth-made bodies, you would not even see or be aware of the bodies around you.

Yet you are, in this system, all brothers. Virtually all of you have traveled and lived upon all the bodies of this system. Thus, earth is not separate in her trials and tribulations from the rest of this system.

It is more a matter of dimension than of time and space. Dimensions separate you from the other living beings of this system. When you transcend the cleft brain, you will be more able to be conscious of, aware of the brothers and sisters of harmony and light who will participate in lifting the race beyond destruction—that you may then descend again upon the earth to renew it and to live. Then yes, there is cooperation between the beings of the system, but your ideas of spaceships and such are at best naive, a bit ignorant of the nature of inter-dimensional travel.

As you expand your consciousness – that is, as you be not contained in a physical prison, but expand to the aura that is the greater you, which surrounds your body – if you can manage your body from without instead of from within, which is the nature of one who has opened the crown chakra – so then, you will have a spiritual relationship with the body. It will be yours. Rather than your container, it will be your instrument of expression.

Having attained that relationship, then you can join with others who will lift you in what has been called “the rapture” and “the return.” So then, shall all these prophecies be fulfilled.

## A Perspective on Paul Solomon

Paul Solomon Source Reading #440 1975

There have been those attracted about this channel who is commissioned to serve. And there have been the murmurings among you saying here and there, "We must not build our loyalty to this one but to the greater work," each one pulling in his own way saying, "I will do it this way," and another saying, "I will do it that way."

There have been attracted essentially two types of people about him. Those who worshiped him and set him apart as something unnatural among you. And those who attempted to tear him down from that self-same pedestal.

In this time, we here have cried out to the Master that he send instead those who would say, "We recognize the wisdom of the Father in setting among us a channel, and we will make best use of that work. We will take that work, and we will go forward making use of it in the world."

See the difference here. Neither worshiping and setting apart the channel, nor attempting to bring him down to a different level. Rather, simply taking that work that is produced and saying, "I have a responsibility for that I have found. I will share it with the world." Then do so!

Know that when the lips of the servant, the channel, have spoken the words that he has been commissioned to speak, his work is done. Nor should his hand be turned to this detail or that. Rather, all his energy should be set to the task of counseling, preaching and teaching, as a tool among you.

What will be done with the words is the responsibility of those whose ears have heard them – to find ways of gathering them into the books and getting them to the people in the courses, the publications and such. Not requiring that he alone should put together this course or this book. Rather, that he would take that you have put together and bring it before these Records, and we together will work with you.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #851 1976

Better listen to the words of this Source as have been given concerning the relationship with this channel. You have about this channel a group so concerned with the elevation of a man that they would destroy the channel in the name of keeping the work pure. If the prophets are to be despised, then you despise the work as well. If the prophet be loved, yea even elevated, so will as well the work be loved. You cannot love the words and the message, and despise the channel.

Then let your attitude begin to change. Not that you will worship this one, not adore particularly, but that you will honor one who has given up a right to live as others live, to have what others have, to put energies into a home and the development of relationships in normal fashion.

Let those things be honored. Listen to the words of the Master who said, "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who have stoned the prophets. How often I would have gathered you under my wings as a hen gathereth her chicks, but you would not." That lament, that cry still lives even this day in the hearts of those who call themselves the righteous, who think they can honor the words and despise the prophets. Better begin to learn, all of you, what a gift has

been placed among you. Better love it, lest it be taken away, for it can. Listen to the warnings we have given.

He will not be so long with you – and will not do well among you, unless well be given. He functions well in love. You have found that with every channel, every prophet who has walked among you. Let your own growth be through love and through service.

Gather to accomplish the task set before you. One who would not recognize the leadership of this channel – is he not questioning the authority, even the wisdom, of God who chose him and placed him among you?

Paul Solomon Source Reading #854 1976

Lift the consciousness until all among you are channels. At the same time, teach men to recognize and discern who the spokesman is. For even when other channels are born, this one will be ordained of God to stand as the Message Bearer, the Wayshower, the Lightbearer. Already that message has come. This one is established among you. As the others begin to speak, let them speak in relation to this one, as the fulfilling of that ministry.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #855 1976

Love and respect one another, and particularly that messenger who is the word. He is the word – not the man, you see. Loving the word, despise not the prophet. And loving the prophet, love one another. Love in that manner until you recognize what a precious thing you have been given and what you can do with it in this time.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #880 1976

Now, it must begin to impress your consciousness that such multifaceted work as is the commission of this Fellowship will require coordination by one who is especially trained, with special abilities. This channel should not feel inadequate to the task, for reasons of the experience on your plane in his lifetime, the training, talents and such. Particularly because, from a group of those who are the Brethren of the Fraternity, this one in particular both volunteered and was chosen by his brethren to enter the earth for this purpose in this time. Those brethren who remain here are responsible as well for assistance, leadership and guidance in the accomplishment of this task.

Understand that the ministry, the calling, the purpose of this channel is to teach, to preach, to serve as a channel. The immediate goal and the immediate application should be to remove from his concern in all ways both the funding and the operation of both the Fellowship and the ministries of it. Then study these things, these opportunities, and accept the challenge.

Seek guidance in it. And seek those who will be sent, those who will come quickly. In each instance, there is created a vacuum, having definition and specifications. That vacuum will draw to itself its fulfillment, for those who are selected for each ministry have been prepared, and stand in the wings, as it were.

Having communicated these things, it is imperative further that we give this word of warning. The selection of any person for a particular task, whether before the entry in this plane, or during the time of development in your lifetime – and the statement of that purpose, the description of it from these Records or any other, even within your own heart – do not preclude the possibility of failure to the task.

Even some of those who decided before the entry into this lifetime and obligated themselves for a particular ministry, purpose, plan and work, may very well, through the expression of will in this time, fail to meet that purpose. For many have. Some are chosen and will be drawn with a great drawing, a great strength, near to manipulation, as you would consider – even as has occurred in the life of this one. For his life has not been his own, but affected strongly by those with whom he formed a bond and requested such communication and assistance in this time. So it is with others who will come. Yet some who are even approved of these Records will, through the expression of will and personality, fail in that task.

But do understand this. The work shall not fail. For there are those gathered here in your presence who on your plane gave their lives for this ministry and hold no less allegiance and devotion to it in this time than at the moment of their persecution in your plane. The work shall not fail. Let that be the beginning of your understanding and relation to this ministry, this work.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #922 1977

Surrounding this channel, at this time in this moment, there should be in this Fellowship gathered – and they have been called to this place, those who should and could make such a commitment of the life – those who have given themselves to the responsibility to see that this work of channeling is done.

You will never have a properly functioning channel of information here as long as the motivation for bringing these things rests only in this channel. Nor will there occur on this plane a community of those gathered for a spiritual purpose until one decides, “I will accept this responsibility and bring this together, without that burden being centered on the shoulders of the channel.”

One must take responsibility for the hospital of healing in such a manner as saying, “If never another word should proceed from his lips, still I, because of my own personal dedication and commitment to God, will build this hospital, having at hand all things that are needed to do so.” So with the community. So with these Records that need to be put together and published to the world. Is it his responsibility? Or has the channel completed his responsibility having brought the words and given them to the world?

There should be at this moment those who see themselves not as an assistant to this one, to do just what is told, but rather those who would say, “My life is dedicated from this moment forward to seeing that the conditions are right for this channel to give to the world that he has to give.” He could even be so insulated through your care that he would not be affected by those who attempt to destroy. These things then must come as a dual responsibility.

There has never been a time when this one, this channel, felt the presence of one who accepted equal responsibility with him for accomplishing these communications. Yet from these very Records we have spoken time and time again of the need for that commitment. Who has made it?

We cannot say this one, or that one, or another is ideal for conducting here, for bringing these readings. That one ideal, for becoming the other half of this Source of information and this channel, is now and will be that one who dedicates his life to that work.

Learn something of that commitment, that dedication. Find one who will give all of

self to this ministry, saying simply, "All I have is there. There is no other interest – and will not be. It is not a thing that I have given for today and will change tomorrow. Nor will there be such excuse or possibility of thinking, 'I am tired of this, and I will go to something else.'"

It does not take a commitment for a period of time. It takes a commitment of a life to establish the channel that is needed in this world for accomplishing that we have to do.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #948 1977

As to the relationship to this channel as a student, relate to him as if you knew he were the Christ incarnate. But relate to him in that manner knowing that it is for the purpose of bringing Christ out of him, that you might see the Christ reflected in him. Knowing that it is not the man you serve, but it is the Christ that he represents to you. Knowing that it is possible to go beyond that he has manifested, seeing then not the channel, the teacher, the master, as a limitation, but an inspiration, an example.

And ever it would be so, for this man, particularly to you, shall be as a barometer, a gauge of the plane of unfoldment of this earth. He appears that way in this time to quite a number of men.

There is one who comes after him who he will point out to the world – until he comes, follow ye this one.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #961 1977

Best to serve teachers, any teacher, in this manner: Know first that there is no teacher of value who needs to be served. Beyond that, know that if you would give to a teacher, give him not the things that can be done for his comfort. The baking of bread for him or the cleaning of the house will show love and may bring appreciation. But the greatest gift that you can give to any teacher is the acceptance of that he gives to be learned. One who would be about a great deal of activity, seeing to his comfort, rather offers to him an insult in suggesting that that is the appeasement of his desire. For should he have such a desire, would it not be built on the ego?

Your service of him, of any teacher of value, is for your own purpose, for yourself – to lift in your mind, your respect and your opportunity to receive that he gives. Your service then is to the teaching and should be only.

Become not diverted in these things. Giving your time to serving and pampering is not your direction. Giving yourself to opportunities to understand the teaching through proximity – let that be the purpose of your serving.

You will find yourself no less beneficial to his needs, yet far more directed toward that of meaning to him, the application of that he has to offer. You will serve best by the change others will see in you.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1008 1979

We first would comment in this matter concerning the ritual of your coming before us. When coming before us for this time of discourse, this communication which often you call a reading, there is the ritual of requesting before the Lord that your own mind, your preferences, thoughts, vested interests, be set aside. There is the placing of the body on the altar and the fleeing of the body by the appetite self, the personality mind.

Now, we would have you see that when one grows to the relationship and

perspective in life, such as in the case of this channel, where there does not exist a separation between the desires and needs of self and that task one is assigned to, then the periods of attunement and listening come at all times. So that direction and guidance come through less dramatic procedures.

If you prefer to set aside the body in this manner for communication, it shall be done, and can. But because of the repeated coming, and because there is no other purpose to life, this servant can as well set aside self and bring this direction and this consciousness without such procedure.

But suit yourself, as you will, in coming for such guidance.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1008 1979

The will, of course, dies hard. And when anything happens in the world to give you an excuse to say, "See, we must keep the will alive. We must keep the rational mind about us. We must keep our wits, lest we fall on such sad experiences as these," there ever is the excuse of one who needs it. "But one who will give his life for my sake will find it."

There is no great difficulty in understanding the need to give of self, to set aside the will, to listen, to commit, to hear the teacher. There is, of course, the grasping of every opportunity, every excuse to avoid making such a commitment.

It is hardly worth the bother of reiterating here the need to set aside your knowing that you might find out – to give up resistance that you may learn. Do you expect that we would say, "The only teacher is within you. You need not listen to these."?

What did the Master say? "Oh, Jerusalem. You have stoned the prophets that I have sent because you preferred your own way." And now, the Lord has sent even his own son after the servants – the prophets and the teachers who came before and were stoned, killed and sent away. The master of the vineyard sent his own son, and that one was also destroyed.

How much could the Master have taught the Twelve if they had been afraid of repeating the incidents of Guyana, if they had had resistances saying, "See what was born here, what was born there, what has happened in this cult and that cult."? And what would the work of Jesus be called in this day if not a cult?

Set aside your foolishness of keeping this massacre alive by giving it food and thought in your minds. Get about that which you know you should be doing, without offering excuses for not.

As to relationships with teachers, understand it has already been given from this Source that you might see the comparison and the purpose. This Wayshower, the servant through whom we speak, has been given the design, the plan, the directions for ushering in the dawn of that new day.

There will come behind him another teacher, a greater, a servant of the Christ to whom he will point the way.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9013 1983

It has been said that John will give a new order of things, and what does that mean? Look about you, whether in education or politics, in your communication media, in medicine, in all fields of endeavor, and you will find that an age has ended. Because it is the end of an age, the manner in which these things have been approached, all things, the

order of things, the overall order, has become obsolete in your generation. You need not wait for the appearance of John to begin to understand and serve the establishment of the new order of things, for it is being given by the forerunner of John, who is before you.

Then make certain that you understand the change, the difference. Get all the information that you can get while you have the opportunity. How foolish to set this one at work doing those things that others should be prepared to do, rather than taking the opportunity to listen, to record, to communicate, to present that which can be channeled in establishing that new order. There is opportunity for this network to introduce a new form of politics, of religion, of all of those institutions so important to the survival on your planet, the ecology, the care of the Mother, this planet.

Set about turning your energy to this opportunity, this challenge. Do create a network and begin it here. How foolish it would be to wait until you have gone elsewhere and attempt the beginning there, without the source of the inspiration of it present to share in its birth.

The one we speak through should be a midwife to the birth – but should not be the father or even the child – but should be that one who will bring from one level of consciousness to another the instruction, the understanding, the unfoldment, the direction of the opportunity. Not the administration, not the management – but the concept. Receive it while you have the opportunity and form together a network of support that will make it possible to usher it in, to establish it in this time.

Anyone among you can begin, but some of you have particular abilities, and certainly you have been drawn. You have been introduced for a particular purpose with particular responsibilities. It is not an accident that you were brought. You know within your assignment – and how much fear there is in you of becoming clear about that.

Will you not accept the challenge to move the source of your energy of life from fear to love? And serving that, find strength in it? What then is there that you cannot do?

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9017 1983

This channel has developed particular talent and ability as a spokesman and representative, one who would teach, speak, carry the message. He has been assigned a role in this day as a teacher and a Wayshower, one to prepare a foundation in the hearts and minds of men for this coming time.

There has developed, and is present at this time, a determination in the heart of the channel to withdraw from the public, from traveling, from public speaking. Not so much from a lack of willingness to travel or to speak, but rather from what is perceived within him as the lack of support within his own family and organization, for his teaching, for his ability, for his authority, for the direction he is inclined and guided to take. Feeling this loss of willingness to be of support, from those who have taken the task of being the support team, has drawn this one to revert to a different role. It is well enough that he should channel and retire for a time from that other role.

Yet if the groundwork is to be laid, if the preparation is to be made for the coming of John, for the coming of the Christ, it must be accomplished throughout the world—and it must be through a spokesman who has the ability to convey that message, such as this one.

The importance of all these other tasks set before you is far less than providing this

one a feeling of support, of encouragement, of conveying the need for that support to others—so that this one might go forward, carrying the work without concerns that, while he is not present, others might take the work in this direction or that direction not consistent with the guidance that he has been given. There is a need for a feeling of consistent support that can allow this work to be stable and to go on.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9378 1991

He has two missions at this time. One: To establish much of the curriculum and techniques of the School of the Prophets, but not to be necessarily the pastor of pastors. And two: To channel, and in that channeling, to provide information that is not available elsewhere.

We will continue to do that we have done – for we have established opportunities from time to time, to give you a piece of information which might seem of relatively small significance, except that within weeks or months, the confirmation of that piece of information will appear in print, in publication.

Now, would it not have been wise of you to keep a record of such things and to show the relationship between the time when we have suggested this discovery and the proof of it? For in the minds of men, such a record is important to the logical thinking, to understand the importance, the purpose, the value of the discourse that can come. These are all priorities.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9400 1991

There is no teacher or hierophant of a school who is without a deep passionate need to contribute to the incarnation of the Master of Masters in the life of one who will accept the challenge of serving in a school.

When one enters into the challenge of the mystery school, whether of the planetary mystery school or an order, that one then should approach the most available teacher in exactly the manner that one would approach the Christ himself and care quite literally for the body and the life of the teacher, in the manner in which an Apostle would care for the life of the Christ – knowing in the mind of the student that, unless the student avails himself of the Christ, the teacher will not reveal the Christ, through himself, through the student.

That is to say, the Christ in the teacher must be sought and must be worshiped by the student. The body of the teacher and his activities become the vehicle for doing so.

Do not have a doubt in your mind as to the effectiveness of the teacher-student relationship within the operation of the mystery school. For one who loses that relationship loses the opportunity to meet the Christ face-to-face and to have the pineal experience.

The judgment of a teacher for not being what the student expects the Christ to be will prevent the student from accomplishing the first tenant of the mystery school, which is that stated by the Christ: Believe him, accept him – behind that pair of eyes, or caves, of the one who is set before you to be served – seek him, believe in him, call him forth into resurrection, and serve him. Never mind that the body of the teacher is a tomb. The temple must be built in the body of the student. The building of the tomb into the temple by the teacher is his own responsibility.

## Paul Solomon Source Reading #10 1972

Realize that it is the will of God that, rather than through this channel, he may speak directly to each of you, personally in your own heart. Would he then have each of you become a channel in the way of this one through which we now speak? This is not to be, because it is not necessary. And as it becomes unnecessary that this channel be used in this manner, this will cease to exist.

For what reason does it exist now? Simply that there might be a voice among you who can express outwardly what comes of God in each and every individual heart. Understand that nothing has come to the mind or heart of this channel, or been spoken through this channel, that you each may not feel, see, hear, realize and speak of through the same God who lives in your own heart.

You ask then, "What of the initiates? Must one be an initiate to experience these things of God?" We would answer, no. This is not the criteria, as has been given. It is simply that those we were, those who had this experience, had what might be termed a head start before each of you, because they had knowledge of God from ages past. And it was with more ease that they approached, and it was with more ease that the knowledge of God was spoken through these that it might become known to each of you.

Seek then those things of God in your own heart. Seek the knowledge of God that has come through you – through this channel to you in the language which you now speak. All this knowledge will be poured out in your own heart and mind. It will become real to you in a way that far surpasses anything that can be spoken through your language, because what will come to you will be a sharing of the experience itself.

Rather than hearing of God, rather than of learning of him through words of another, you will experience God. You had an inkling of that tonight, and before in your own individual experiences. Could that be expressed? Could that blessing be told that another might understand? You realize that it cannot. There are limitations of language.

God is not so limited. Therefore, when this channel is shut off, when no longer are these readings given, what will be given in its place will be far greater. And it will dawn inside each of you, as the words speak directly from God going through no channel – God expressing himself in all knowledge through the heart of each one of you. This is that great blessing that God has in store, which each of you may realize.

As has been given before, the great arms of God are weighted down with the enormity of blessings from his storehouse, waiting for each of you – and he waits that they might be imparted. Grow now, little children, into men of God. Prepare your world for the dawning of the Day of our Lord.

## **Self-Growth – A Personal Journey**

Paul Solomon Source Reading #68 1972

Realize that the greatest way to be of service to others is to keep yourself perfectly attuned – that is, to be aware of creative force and to be aware of responsibility to yourself and others. Not a responsibility for being right, but a responsibility for maintaining harmony in your daily life.

Realize the responsibility you have for one another's happiness. See in every situation that if what you desire for your own happiness creates an unpleasant situation for another, there is something wrong. Realize that properly handled, all things work toward good for everyone involved.

See it as your personal responsibility – the happiness of all others on your plane. Be a quieting, soothing, calming force in the face of anger, for you will see it often. Realize that in the calming of anger there is as well the healing of disease. Disease stems from hate and anger. If these are overcome, there will be more life, more vitality, more love.

There is not a person that you will meet, in any situation, that was not placed there for you to react to. Where you can be of service and you fail to be, there is the sin of omission, or the lack of proper reaction, which is the failure to fulfill karma. Be aware of your responsibility for all souls you meet each day. Seek to help others by maintaining balance within yourself.

There is no greater service than bringing a smile to the face of another. See this as the ultimate service in developing self, in developing your race, in raising the world a little closer to the Godhead.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #119 1973

Do what you can to increase happiness upon this earth. Know that the greatest you can do for another is not to speak a word of wisdom, but to produce a smile upon the face of that one. There is such a need for happiness and laughter on your plane in this day. And to bring laughter, to bring joy, to bring happiness on this earth would raise its vibrations. Know that an expression of joy is an expression of God.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #578 1975

Be ever mindful of producing a response that will uplift the other person. This is not meant as a religious concept, or spiritual, except in the sense that it is ever lifting – never depressing or cold.

Further, be aware that the intent and the consciousness that you express while touching a thing, whether design or fabric itself, will always be carried, will be fastened by psychometric effect. That is, any physical object will carry with it forever the thoughts and emotions that are created in its presence and fastened to it. Any object will serve its creator as it is intended.

If just one person, in the creation of such things that are widely circulated, were constantly in prayer and understood his obligation in creating such, the presence of the Father might be known further, and recognized for reality that he is, throughout the world.

This would of course entail much more than a simple prayer at the time of the

creation of a design. It would as well entail preparing self for the contacts of the day, for the relationships with co-workers, with those you contact in representing the Father during the periods of the day. Would include seeing yourself as an emissary, a representative of the Father in such a way that there is the thought of God upon entering the presence of all others daily.

“I am so associated with the Father that every action, every reaction on my part should become a demonstration to those about of my attitude toward the Father and what the Father is. If my co-workers will see the Father, they will see him in me. For I will, in my attitude, relationships and contacts, reflect all that he is.”

Beginning with such inspiration might change all that you find about you in the situations of work and home. There is hardly one among you, that if faced with such a premise – making the decision that every action, activity, thought, remark, reaction of my life will be aimed at reflecting the Father and showing that he exists – would not change the life.

Then look to such a change and expect those about you to notice it, to wonder, and to ask, “What have you found that makes life so joyous for you? How have you found such peace, within and about you, that you find no necessity for insisting that your rights and desires be recognized?” Become such a testimony so that others will know that the power of God works.

Most important is the consideration each day of the body as a temple of the Holy Spirit and the dedication of it each morning on arising. Begin by contemplating self in a mirror, looking for the beauty in self and appreciating it, assuring yourself that “I am beautiful.” Practice smiling and radiating that beauty until you begin to satisfy yourself that the eyes and the smile are radiant. What a blessing you can be to everyone you meet in projecting such radiance of happiness.

You will find yourself affecting people on the street and in the work, by deliberately radiating through a smiling face such beauty, such happiness, such radiance of the Father. You will lift yourself and others. May be a little difficult at first, but practice.

Let that be a part of preparing for the day. Knowing that “I will walk through this day smiling, beaming, radiating.” It will affect your attitude in taking meals – blessing the food each time, dedicating it to the building of the body as a temple of spirit. And set aside a part of exercising each day, especially for the purpose of building a spiritual temple.

Considering yourself a spiritual being and building that into self in this way, each day, you will find tangible results very soon, physically, both in the appearance and in the health. And spiritual growth as well. It will make of the life a spiritual exercise – every action will become a spiritual act. And the body will reflect that.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #812 1976

Learn to dispel anger quickly. Learn to move that energy quickly toward another purpose and toward another expression. Be careful of expressions of anger in the home or in the place where you work. And always, even when anger is overcome, carefully recreate the atmosphere of harmony, perfection, love – the opposite of hate and anger. Learn to build patience toward the situations of life. Learn to be a blessing to those around you.

Help one another during difficult times. When someone has lost control, has given oneself to anger, use the opportunity to react with the opposite reaction, which is patience.

Never give anger for anger, evil for evil. Rather, give good for evil. Use this opportunity to grow, to become what you are meant to be. Set an example of patience, and thus build harmony.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #867 1976

You are the perfect creation of a father whose needs you satisfy. Begin to think of yourself as not only a masterpiece of God's creation, but as the apple of his eye, most precious in all his universe. Begin to think of your relationship with God in that manner. As you feel appreciated by God, you will appreciate yourself, and your relationship with God will change. You will no longer perceive him as a condemning and judgmental father. Rather, you will feel like the object of a devoted and doting lover.

As you feel yourself appreciated, you will find the quality of your life changing. You will literally find those about you and life itself treating you in a different manner. It is the natural result of placing yourself in new juxtaposition to the universe and universal forces. The influences of the stars will even change in their paths, concerning their influence upon your life. Lessons will change and take on new scope and purpose. Relationships will mature.

Let there be a time of becoming still. Let there be a time for self-examination in relation to what God is. Let there be a time for seeking that power that has given you life. Seek that power that lives within you.

That which has breathed life into your body is God, so that you are the nature of God. That you are is that he loves. Begin to see yourself as so precious to that power that it cares sufficiently to correct all conditions in the life and the body, to build strength and energy, and to provide healing in all areas. As you live in harmony with that divinity, that divine purpose that gives life and energy, there will be sufficient energy and wisdom for facing all situations.

Consider these things and set new values by developing a regular relationship with that force that is God. Visit with that closeness, in an attitude of appreciation for the life-force within you, two or three times daily. Become still in a meditative mood, listening for the highest within, and visit with that which loves you. You will attract to yourself that you seek.

Seek the highest purpose. Seek understanding. Building calm and peace and acceptance, go forth to meet the day. How can you be sure that in this or that activity or relationship you are not entering a wrong thing? How can you be sure of making no mistakes? Better be sure that you can accept mistakes when they are made, saying this, "I know my intent for this day is to be pure and of the highest purpose. If after forming such intent and purpose, I made a mistake, so be it. I will accept that without condemnation of myself. I will learn from it and grow, but I will not feel guilty or condemn myself. I will not think myself less worthy. I will enter each relationship and situation with gusto, with energy, with joy, with life itself. And I will enjoy all these things."

New metabolism and new strength will build from this approach to all things about you. Could the Father condemn such an approach? It is the very entering of life itself. It is the natural manner of growth. And it is in harmony with divine will. Approach these things in this new way, and you will grow through it.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #951 1977

Concerning these children – these souls who will carry the banner in the greatest day, in the darkest day, and in the hardest day – so much must be done to prepare the consciousness of these young ones. Learn to be consistent in your presence, in what you are presenting to these children, for you are given responsibility for not only your own, but for all those about you.

Two things are as keywords in relating to these. First, example. Do not think that you can bring to adulthood children who will be stable in themselves, quiet and at peace, filled with love, if in their presence you are agitated, fearful, yelling and losing composure. They will learn from you that the world is a place of tension, fear, anger and distortion.

Pray unceasingly around these for the ability to be stable, quiet, calm and full of faith. One cannot display such things as tension and anger unless there is a lack of faith – that is, a fear of losing control, a fear of being inadequate. One trusting the Master of Masters and becoming a channel of his presence cannot be fearful.

Be an example. Let not your words, but your actions say to the little ones, “I believe that the Christ has all things under control, that all things work together for good to them who love the Lord and are called according to his purposes.”

Help these children to believe in that also. Let the assurance be seen in the beauty of your peace. What a great teaching you will offer to the little ones if that be so. Never a moment of fear. Never a moment of distortion of the reality of love.

Example is first. The second, consistency.

If a thing be wrong, let it be agreed upon by all as wrong. Let every adult that is a part of this community subscribe to a consistent code of right and wrong behavior, and of correction in discipline. Let all parents discipline equally and alike. So that whether one is watching the children or another, or whether during times of stress or times of peace, all words mean exactly the same. And all discipline is meted in the same manner according to the act. So that a thing is not acceptable one moment and unacceptable in another moment, under different conditions. So that truth may be established, and right from wrong, without a great deal of confusion among you.

This is obviously a challenge. You cannot possibly accomplish it unless you too are willing to learn. If you are not willing to learn, stay away from the children. For they are God’s precious things. You do not own them. They are not given to you. You are trusted by one who loves them more than you, with their care.

How dare you treat them as if they were your own and you have the right to decide how you will punish, or teach, or use these little ones? Our Father showed a great deal of trust in allowing you custody of his most precious possessions. Now, meet that trust and see it as your purpose in this time. Not just for this little family – the design should be a model for those of a new age.

By all means, become aware of the responsibility you have for that you put into the bodies of these little ones. There are those among you who have built their bodies of materials that the bodies now require, that have become need. And if you would attempt to teach this or that of nutrition, it will not be valid for them because nutritional studies are based upon optimum and are applicable only according to what the body has been built on. The body built on animal protein in the past is not easily changed to a diet of the vegetarian. The body that has, for years, used a great deal of sugar has learned at a cell

level to use a great deal of sugar. Continuation of the bad habits would be good until, through changing the discipline gradually, new cells with new patterns can be built. Abrupt changes would result in difficulty in emotion and mental patterns, energy and such.

Help build such discipline of diet in these young ones. Consider your responsibility. Do you not know that intelligence itself – the development of the brain and the nerves in the physical vehicle – is highly dependent upon the material you give for the building of those? The parent who would let a child take in such foolishness, such as scraps of meat with a large quantity of bread and such things as are smeared on sandwiches, is giving to that child a poison and destroying his ability to operate at an optimum in his body – that child whom he says he loves. If these are to be the servants of a new age, then give them food fit to the new age, fit for the Master's service.

Build those truths carefully. Be the example. And invoke daily the presence of the Mother of our Lord, for she stands even in this moment ready to assist any parent. She is still the Holy Mother, even now. Still the presence lives. Still the patience lives – the supreme patience that guarded defeat of the temple in which walked our beloved Master of Masters. Let her ever be with you and in you, so that patience becomes your crowning virtue and asset.

Patience, patience as a crowning virtue of that one whose mind is at rest, knowing that the Father has timed all things perfectly and that the moment before you is already cared for and is at peace. Rest every moment in trust and supreme faith. Trust until never a moment's fear can disturb the equilibrium, the composure, the consistency with which you handle his children and his challenge.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #949 1977

What is it that causes you dissatisfaction with your meditation – that there is a quality lacking, this or that experience missing? Meditation is listening. How can you complain of the quality of your listening?

How does one describe what it feels like to stop pouring out words and listen for the words of another? One might say, "There is this sensation when I listen and hear words." But is the sensation, indeed, listening?

Listening is setting other things aside, all other things, to receive thought and direction. It does not even require becoming still in the body. One can meditate and listen with the eyes open, while involved in activity. If one suddenly sees the hand of God in the activity about him, and recognizes the involvement of the Christ, and hears the message conveyed by his presence in the activity, has he not listened? Does not that action, that perception of his presence, become meditation?

Meditation and prayer together comprise conversation with the Divine within us. But prayer is not what occurs when one becomes still and quiet, kneels and says specific words, in a specific order, according to a formula. Rather, prayer is the crying out of the soul, the heart, the consciousness, for satisfaction. That which is put into words as a prayer seldom expresses the prayer in the heart.

Likewise, the activity of meditation, the trappings thereof, and the sensations and feelings experienced rarely have anything to do with meditation. The message that comes from the Father more often comes when you are engaged in doing good for another than when you are sitting in the silence, as you call it.

If you want to see the hand of God active in your life, then open your eyes and see, for the glory of the Lord is about you in all things. You can hardly fail to see – except by refusing. In all things, glorify God. You will not fail to see, or perceive, or experience his presence as you do.

Listen for his message by experiencing the meaning of the things about you, as if they were the voice of God speaking through that he has put before you. In every experience, in every moment, in every thought, in all those things that occur about you, perceive the hand of God and the meaning of God.

So shall you be caught up so closely in a communication, in communion with his presence, that neither prayer as it is spoken of, nor meditation as it is described, are points of reference for that. Rather, active participation, speaking with him and listening to him, become natural parts of the life process, and the responsibility – beyond just setting self apart at certain times of the day while sitting in the silence.

This is not to suggest that you cease praying with the lips, not to suggest that you cease setting self apart in the silence. It is to say that the descriptions of these things are woefully inadequate. Your perception of the presence of God will come rather through participating with him in the living of your life. Your perception of his presence will grow, through your awareness of it day-by-day, to become a greater reality – until, consumed in the wonder, the love, the beauty of that presence, all other things fade.

Let your life and your joy be a demonstration of the living presence, that others become intrigued with the possibility of walking with that presence. Let that you do as career or work become secondary. Your purpose is, in all things, to notice and glorify him, until men take note and their lives are lifted – until the living presence becomes practical reality, not only for yourself, but for all. It simply is not possible that you could recognize that presence and rejoice in it, without affecting this entire race of man, lifting them a little closer.

Step into the greater reality of the living presence that exists in all things around you. So shall you become a herald for the awakening of others – pointing out here or there, “Is this not the hand of God in your life?” As you have discovered in your own, point it out in others. And you will have accomplished what you are sent here for in this time.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #948 1977

What are the factors that cause one to feel separated from life, from God, from Christ? First, understand that the primary factor is an insistence in yourself on seeing the self as *not* God. There is a rational response of the mind that says, “But I know this is not what I seek. What I seek is God. Therefore, this that I am cannot be God.” And that is true, so long as you continue to identify with that which you are.

Instead of forming a relationship with the Christ, put on the mind of Christ and begin to be the expression of Christ on this earth. End duality. How does one end duality? Nothing more need be said than duality is ended by becoming one.

Cease being this one who you have been, this one who is forming a relationship with something else that is beautiful. Begin to be that something else that is beautiful. Begin to know and see the self as being that you have been seeking.

See in your consciousness what is the spirit of Christ, not in the sense of a ghost or the life factor in one, but the spirit being the spirit of expression, the spirit demonstrated, the

spirit displayed. That which one portrays to another is often spoken of as his spirit. "He has a spirit of joy." "He has a spirit of peace." "He has a spirit of kindness," and such.

In that sense, see what is the spirit of Christ by seeing what is the expression of Christ. Then adopt that spirit to be your own. So shall you begin to express the spirit of the Christ. Begin to identify with that you express rather than that you are or have been, thus living that life that he lived. So shall he be, in that sense, alive to you. You allow him life.

The study of the historical figure is nothing more than a set of descriptions of what that spirit is. We would not have you conjure up the historical figure and identify with him. Rather, study those records to understand the spirit of the Christ and manifest it through yourself. This will assist in ending separation from life, a feeling of foreignness.

Understand this as well. That feeling of non-identification with life is a blessing in itself. For if you felt perfectly at home in this body and personality upon this plane, would you not become content in manifesting in that manner and become caught up in the mundane experiences of this life? Be thankful for that sense of separation that keeps you separated from this earthly life. That sense of dissatisfaction, that sense of being set apart, has been your impetus in spiritual seeking. Be thankful for it. And end separation with the Christ.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #958 1977

The first step in acquiring a greater responsibility for and a manifestation of that the Lord has made you is the commitment of the whole life to the growth process – to stability and responsibility for that which is set before you. Understand this. For him who finds the greatest ease in setting the self apart in the quiet and alone with God, the greatest growth will come in forsaking that quiet life for activity, application of energies, responsibility and sharing.

The silence, the time of meditation, the setting apart, the quiet are to be a part of this spiritual life – the growing into the realization of the Father. Yet it has been given that this is to be the seventh part. "Six days shalt thou labor," and on the seventh, set apart to listen in the quiet for instruction, communion, direction for the next six days. Days here are used in the form of periods of activity. Six parts of your time to labor, and the seventh for rest in the completion and the beginning of the new.

Many have been attracted here to this Fellowship who hoped to find a place of quiet and retreat, only to be hurled into more desperate activity than even in that world they sought to separate themselves from. This is for a cause, for a reason – those who would come to the Christ, thinking to find in him an escape from responsibility, shall be treated to the opportunity of accepting responsibility above all. This place shall never be seen as a place of refuge from responsibility, but rather a place of refuge from the lack of it.

In that sense of need, you are truly a student of this school that is set before you, and you express the need for it. So you have been drawn. Recognize first that the influence of the greater, the highest within you, the teacher that is with you and within you, has done well in the drawing, the guidance, the direction, in bringing you to this point, this place.

Use the opportunity of it. You will often feel distress within you and be caused to say, "Should not a spiritual place bring peace?" But hear his words, "I came not to bring peace, but a sword." How can these things be from the Prince of Peace? Only he that will fight, that would seek complacency with the sword, shall find as a result of it, peace. There is no

peace in the seeking, but peace rather in the finding, the coming to peace. Do not seek peace until you have found expression of that which is peace within you.

Often in this family that you have come to, there will be confusion, upset, challenges to the equilibrium. And it must be so, especially for your growth – until those things no longer challenge. But know that even that which was the sword shall bring a peace. For what greater source of peace is there than to notice passing by in peace a lesson that once would have caused great distress. The peace is in the overcoming.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #961 1977

Give the self to that group particularly responsible and devoted to the raising of children. And even more, to the research through these Records of methods for the balance of such. Let your study be not simply in techniques or rules of the treatment of a child, or the establishment of disciplines or methods of teaching and such. Let your research and understanding go far beyond into marital relationships and examples that are set in the home, knowing that these are the basis of child rearing.

Children are raised, reared, taught, not by your intent, but by your expression. Too often, the intent is to instill this or that in the child. But that instilled is that you are – in your relationship with the mate and with others, the example that you set, the criticisms of others inside or outside the home, the sharing of animosity before them. These become a part of the thought.

Let your study be more concerned with the atmosphere in which a child is reared than the technique of the rearing – for it is the atmosphere that is a far greater involvement, the example and such. Let your study, that has already been fruitful in that you have prepared, be extended far beyond the ushering in of a soul, to the creation of the temple of the soul and its opportunity to express in the earth in this time. Let it be a study of the incarnation process of God, realizing himself through matter.

Believe what the Master said and did, and believe it in this manner. So many among you would set the Christ incarnate apart. Believing that it only has happened as a phenomenon once in history, and never would happen again. So that my elevation of Jesus to express the Christ causes me to bring to lower estate those who would attempt to teach and express his presence in this day.

It is hardly possible that such ideas can be productive, for they are contradictory in fact. For the Master of Masters, the Christ, said that the Son of God is that only Son become flesh and dwelling among you, even now. If the belief is, “I will recognize an historical figure but refuse to recognize him in anyone who expresses him in this day,” then I have relegated the Christ to being a has-been. Once was, is not now.

If you would elevate and recognize the Christ, recognize him when he speaks through a being to you, whether it be a teacher, or one of your brothers and sisters, or even the self. At the same time, if you believe that you can recognize and honor that spirit without honoring the channel, know that you are creating the Fall, the separation from God anew and afresh, and perpetuating that you seek to end.

Look for atonement in that which is before you. And whenever it is expressed, notice it and be inspired by it. So shall your joy be increased by the experience of seeing the face of the Christ often. So will your belief, your faith, your ability to express the Christ, be increased by the knowledge that it does occur often.

When you see less than the Christ in these, set that aside as being misperception, whether in yourself or in them. Look for that that is the Christ. Not discounting the form in which he presents himself to you, for these are mirrors, points of recognition.

Know the parable of the Christ himself. The owner of a land sent his servant into that land to collect the first fruits, that owed by the tenants on the land. The servant was destroyed – not honored among the people, but killed. So, the owner sent another, and another, and even his own son. So the parable expressed that those who have no respect for the servant, neither have they respect for the son, or respect for the Father.

Do not fool yourselves by saying, “I respect God. I respect the Christ. But I see the imperfection of this servant sent to teach me.” Your honor and respect of God is reflected by that you direct toward his expression in this time, in this plane. This is not to suggest the honoring of any human form at any time, whether this or that teacher, or another. But that you begin to love and respect one another as he has loved you and as he has commanded that you love him.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #962 1977

In the life of any one on your plane, given a great deal of talent yet not respecting and applying that talent in its highest nature, there is according to universal law a natural response – the talent shall begin to degenerate until it is removed as a tool, and left perhaps as a distant memory.

Now, this spoken for this reason: You entered this lifetime with exceptional ability in music. It is reflected in your very appearance. The structure of your body and face, if filled with bloom of health, the appearance when applying that you have to apply would look to those who see on your level of expression very much like one who sat in the court of David at a harp and was a minister of music to the court there, and one who wrote quite a number of the psalms including some of those attributed even now to David. That one, that identity, that same soul, has been known in other times for his giving and use of music in healing. He walked this earth as we saw him, the Master of Masters.

It is not an accident that your soul sought to emulate that form, even that appearance – for the ideal you set. Your goal in the entering into this incarnation was far beyond the thoughts that enter your mind even in this day. Your purpose for entering was higher than you have brought yourself to realize while in the flesh.

So often before entering the physical, the soul sets for itself a hope, a goal, an intent. And in the flesh then begins to build new goals, ideals and intent, based upon those experiences in the flesh – forgetting the eternal expression of that it is, forgetting the original ideal and purpose set.

How these gathered here would plead that your purpose for manifestation in this time would return to that you set before entering the flesh. For the expression of your music has changed from time to time. When music is used by you to attract attention to yourself, it begins to suffer and degenerate for the cheap tricks used to produce effect, and draw attention, and detract from your real talent.

We use that term, that descriptive phrase for this reason. The talent that is present is far greater than the talent pretended to be present in the application of such things as would draw attention to the self and divert from the worship effort of music. This warning and this teaching is given that you might realize, recognize that misapplied – such greater

talent will degenerate first, then disappear.

Begin a new building with that talent. By all means, apply and study. Study to show yourself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed but rightly dividing the expression of truth. Let yourself become then his minister, as he ministered to the king through music. Using music for specific purposes to produce specific affects, but using it in love for the purpose that it can do and serve.

By all means, move the consciousness from yourself to a caring for that you cause to happen in others. Practice, not just music. Also practice producing a difference in the face of another through your caring for them. Become interested, become intrigued with that you can do to and for others by caring.

Quite a number of abilities you have. And none of them used to the great advantage, for the reason that there is the greater tendency to apply cleverness rather than the depth of your ability to understand. For even that is great, but your belief in that is so small that you compensate for intelligence by using diversions, games, cleverness.

Let yourself recognize your real talents, for they are great, and they are given for service in this time with great expectation of you. For those who are gathered here are as if they had joined with you in great expectation, for one entering with such opportunities in this time. They have participated longingly, waiting for you to wake up.

Begin to recognize opportunities in this time in quite a number of ways. For there is organizational ability – ability to recognize opportunity and inspire others to it. But until there is a change in the attitude toward others, others will not follow.

Then begin sharing your ideas of inspiration and let others lead, for you need to learn that. Let others lead in the building of these creative ideas that you have brought. Give those ideas to one whom others will follow, and let another then be in charge and even receive the glory for it. While you watch, and anticipate, and even enjoy the success of that one, be as dedicated to the success of a project you have inspired and begun as he who gets the glory for it.

How much you can learn and grow through such an experience, for your Father has a great work waiting for you. These lessons must first be learned in the application and the direction of it.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #915 1977

First, understand that the presence of the Master is continuous with you and about you. It is the attention that is different. When your attention is diverted to other things, you are less consciously aware of the presence that exists. When the consciousness is turned to the enjoying of that presence, apart from all other things, then the presence already there is magnified and enjoyed.

Better than using the presence for moments of solitude and uplifting, better that you involve the presence in all your activities. It is not so difficult. In putting together a meal, in working at a desk, to participate in that activity with the Christ, you need only be aware of participation by that presence in that you do. And will make a difference in that you produce.

Let that become a moving meditation. Let your awareness entertain that presence of the Christ again and again until the presence becomes involved in all that you do. Let the conversation and awareness of him become a continuum, a part of the life that is real, until

you are able to be as aware during activity as during those times of silence and meditation. Receive that same energy at all times – so that the diversion to other things is the rare experience, and the entertainment of his presence is the constant.

Understand that your life purpose is the purpose of any soul entering this plane. There is no difference in life purpose. The one purpose is to grow into maturity as God – a child God growing to be what her father is. Then that is your soul's purpose – to manifest what you are.

In meeting that ideal, every soul sets for itself, in entering a lifetime, goals of that time to be accomplished. The goal, the method of application for this soul in this time might best be seen in this manner. You have produced for yourself an opportunity to reveal the power of the Christ in producing change and assisting others through that change. Your goal in this time for expressing the Christ is service – service in such ways as will lift the weak ones to greater strength. You are especially prepared for that task, and have been further prepared in this time in these ways.

First, by producing for yourself an instrument of weakness and seeing it as such, quite deliberately. You created for yourself this lack, this limitation, this weakness as a point of reference. As you begin to gain greater strength and as you use those opportunities that you have to serve others for useful purposes – recognizing your own usefulness and finding Christ living within you – so your purpose becomes the sharing of that. Not so much that you would be the servant to masters, teachers, luminaries and those who have little need of a servant – rather standing strong, straight and tall, showing confidence in your very movements, showing poise, and revealing the finish of that the Master can make you.

Begin already to see that as an ideal to the moment. Then expressing that ideal, expressing that confidence, watch for those who come confused, afraid, convinced that there is little that they can do, little worth, little value to contribute. Who better can assist than you when they come? But how would you assist at all until that greater change is manifested in you.

Let it be seen in your very posture, in your carriage, in the confidence of your face and your hands, in your dress. There is much yet to be learned in displaying such a presence. Be about it. Let your presence become seen and known as an exemplary temple for the indwelling of spirit. For teaching is best by example. Knowing what you have been, what you had made previously, now prepare of yourself a temple – and prepare to share those changes until your life, your change, the meeting of your ideal become testimony to that purpose for which you did come.

#### Paul Solomon Source Reading #972 1977

That which separates the mystic from the scientist, the student, the intellectual in his approach, is experience. One who has learned a concept or words may speak beautifully that concept or those words, and may even convince people. But in a time of stress, in a life-threatening situation, such a one, having learned words and concepts, has no support upon which he can lean, no experience that will cause him to be strong.

The mystic is one who speaks from experience, of that experience. It is the experience itself that provides his strength and ability to communicate. The instruction here is that you first recognize within yourself, internalize, feed upon, your direct experience of the Lord in your life, of his working in the situations of your life and about you. For your

strength in teaching will ever be the sharing of the experience, and has been.

You asked to be trained as a teacher, and you have been placed in a school. From all sides about you, teaching is being given – to shape, to mold that God has claimed for himself. For you offered a life, and he accepted.

How often from your consciousness is the assumption made that, “I know how this life and this experience could better be run.”? How often do those in your plane of existence seek through their prayers and meditations to make suggestions to God for a better way to run a life and provide opportunities? Entertain for a moment the possibility that he should follow your desires, whims, directions. Would you soon have such experiences of beautiful visions and lights, sound and color, from another plane of existence? Following such experience, would you then be required to walk in your plane of reality and communicate with others such things? And what would it accomplish, either for you or for them? Have you not been placed in a particular reality for the purpose of learning to use that reality?

If you would see God, if you would communicate with him, see him in those things that occur about you. See that as the result of his presence. It is the result of the speaking of his mouth. It is not the voice of God – it is the result of his voice that you see and hear through the senses of the flesh. The voice itself comes through the proper use of the senses of the flesh – in seeing and observing an answer to your question. So does the message providing that answer become clear in the consciousness. In this manner, one might train himself ever to hear, to know, to understand – until the voice becomes clearer in spirit as the result of knowing it in the flesh. One who cannot see wind can still know the direction thereof, by seeing its effects in the trees or the grass. One who hears not the voice of God in the supernatural manner of the spirit plane still can understand his guidance and direction by the result of it in the life about.

One must crawl before walking. As the result of knowing the voice, the presence and the work of God – through observing the effect of his will in the life – one soon will become so familiar with that voice that he can see the wind and hear the voice.

This comes as natural growth. Use that you have, and so it will be increased tenfold. Take the experience. Live it, and share it. So will the evidence of the Holy Presence be shared with those you touch, for this is the gift given. It is that required of you. Go ye therefore and teach to others to experience that you have experienced in a living manner. And do go one step beyond that you have done – require results from those whose lives you touch. Personally, individually, become involved, seeing to it that each, individually, can observe in his life a result of invoking the presence of God. Cause it to become practical for each one you teach. So shall it become the living, continuous experience and not be set aside, you see.

In such giving of yourself, you will find much more required of serving than has been thus far. Rather than presenting the self and entertaining the people for a time, sharing the joy, you will go one step further to individual involvement, caring for one’s burden and causing his eyes to see opportunity for the application of the tools that you give. Serve, both individuals and groups, until the work is established.

There is obviously placed on your shoulders, at this time in this commission, a great work, a great burden, a great challenge. Much is expected. There will be given that you need to accomplish the work. Do not assume that this can be accomplished without a great

deal of prayer, support, and carefully following the directions just given.

Understand how critical are these instructions, for that area of the western coast seethes even now with activity under the ground surface. You are in that time of the repeat of those last days of Atlantis, the falling away of those coastal areas.

The commission is that you go there with the message that he lives, is alive, is a living presence. Teach those there to walk with him and in all things to see his presence, touch his hand, hear his voice. Open their eyes that they may see a living presence in all those things occurring about them. Then all those who have ears to hear and eyes to see will get themselves to the places he has prepared for them in that day of destruction. You are called with a mighty calling, commissioned of a great work, and sent.

Do all you can do to become absolutely obedient for a time of preparation before going, for your obedience to those here will teach you to be sensitive, to listen, and more carefully observe and recognize the voice of the Lord. Begin to serve and prepare the self day and night for that set before you as a task, as a commission.

And fail not, for you are being sent as a pastor of a flock, yea, an overseer. And where the Lord has sheep and little lambs, he will not send one not carefully selected. Be not proud in that, but humble, for your only qualification is that you are clay that can be made wet, soft, pliable, to be shaped by the Master's hand. Then the qualifications are his, not yours.

Be that prepared, that ready, that strong. Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly correctly dividing the word of truth.

It would do well to read, to become totally familiar with all those works of Dion Fortune, for her ability to be incisive and practical with the observance of the presence of God in those things that occur about you.

Let this family be your support, your stay and your strength. Let their prayers be that energy that will lift you to that place and let you know constantly that, in their hearts, their faces are ever turned toward God in your behalf – that you be faithful to the death, bringing to yourself and to those you serve a crown of life.

Now, die to what you were and have been – to doubt and fear, to separation, to selfishness, to concerns for all other things. Become strong and stand with great dignity, knowing that you represent the Christ. Let your appearance, your bearing, your dress, your manner of movement be that as would express his presence.

Take pride in being that temple, and use that temple to best express his presence. Be not carefree about appearance but careful, strong, not such as would attract, not such as would appeal, but such as would reassure and build confidence through the appearance.

Be all these things according to his commission. So shall ye be blessed. There is not then a great deal left for you to be confused about. The words are clear. Then go and establish that work, permanently, fully, thoroughly in his name.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1008 1979

Better begin seeing yourself as the children. Nothing could be more foolish or presumptuous than to think that you can establish a program for teaching the children. Rather, find that place for setting them apart to increase your consciousness of their being and that they see in you.

How many of you hesitate to show before the children your childishness? Do you speak in love or in selfishness? Do they see in the way you live harmony, balance, discipline? Do they hear in your words and your thoughts constant struggle for that that will make you comfortable?

Among you now there is the tendency to say, "I have made a vow to this relationship, but I do not feel it. I do not feel excitement, entertainment, amusement in this relationship. Therefore I am not happy. I will look for other relationships, other entertainment." And you feel you have a right to so entertain and fascinate yourself. There are beliefs among you that there must be chemical reactions and this and that to keep relationships alive. And so you teach the children another lie, that marriage and relationships are based on adventure and excitement, that love is a chemical reaction that can be kept alive through expressions of the appetites. The children see, and they learn to build wrong relationships and to expect from marriage the titillation of the senses rather than the honoring of the words spoken.

You have come before an altar of God and made a vow to one another, "Till death do us part," and you entertain yourself by finding reasons to part sooner. You teach the children, "There is no sacredness in speaking words before the altar of God. If we can't get along, we just can't get along. Let us dissolve that we have spoken." How do you speak of a program for children to teach them this and that? You can only teach them what you are, what you believe, the way you act.

Make of yourselves a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. Make of that land an altar and live upon it, having given your consciousness, your mind, your thoughts, your words, your actions, your deeds, to the Lord. If you want to teach the children, clean up your room and let them live, and expect to live, in a room that reflects harmony as if it were an altar, to eat food that reflects care.

Let the children grow up to expect that a time every day is given responsibly to work, to discipline. Children among you in your society are taught to play, play, play, until suddenly one day, they are thrust out and told, "Now, work." Confusion comes. You teach your children an unreal world. Every child among you from very early should be taught, should be required, should be disciplined, to invest his time each day in being responsible for that he consumes, that he takes and has. Look at other cultures, look at healthy cultures, and see the family together in the fields, children from a very early age working with the plants and the earth. See that the children of this community have the opportunity to learn discipline, productiveness, harmony with the earth.

Do not let anyone among you come before the children and teach them words of religion and spirituality. Rather, live before them a life of devotion and productivity, and so doing, cause them to have right relationship with spirit.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #1070 1979

There are many on this plane, in this day, that make claims of contacting sources of knowledge. And many would give indications of leadership and advice and spiritual counsel. There are those who sincerely attempt to guide seekers along the right and true paths, and give help and spiritual discernment and knowledge.

But know that there has been given instruction, from all the servants and all the prophets, for trying the spirits, to see whether they be of God. How often words are wasted

in telling this one or that one to apply these sensible lessons in trying the spirits, when it is not the truest indication within the heart. But we will give these again that you might consider.

First of all, he who speaks through spirit will speak of spirit and in the nature of spirit. Those who are given to carnal desires and who cater to fleshly tastes are not of spirit, for such is not the nature of spirit. If you would know the things of God, you would go beyond the fleshly desires and the realms of the appetites that keep men earthbound. Recognize those chains that keep spirits earthbound, as being the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, the pride of life.

Often, there are those souls who have passed over to these inner planes, that are willing and eager, and some even able, to communicate those things of God to your plane. Be aware that there are those who have passed over who, on this plane, had problems controlling ego or the pride of self. Know that when this fleshly body was dropped and these were passed over to inner planes, these problems did not become virtues.

Even in this time, there would be those who would attempt to bring through messages concerning things of self, and would disguise themselves as master teachers, as angels, as spirits of God, as initiates of secret brotherhoods and such. Be aware that these who would come in such a manner will bring beautiful bits of information and lovely lessons to be told. For was it not given by the Master himself that Satan appears not as an ogre, but even disguised as a prince of light.

How then would you try the spirits, and how would you know them? Be aware that one who comes through for the purpose of satisfying carnal or fleshly appetites will do just that and such will be seen in the nature. Be careful of him who would propose the breaking down of the moral codes or him who would propose an easier way. For it is by discipline that the physical body is brought under control. It is by disciplining the desires and the appetites of the fleshly body and the carnal mind that man is released.

Then and only then would the kingdom of God come on earth even as it is in heaven. If you would serve the body and the appetites of the flesh, if you would enjoy this life and repeat the many incarnations on this earth, then serve those who would contact and revel with discarnates, who would break down the laws of God.

If you would have those things of spirit, then turn to spirit and look for that spark of life within. Know that voice of him that speaks boldly, without apology, within the heart. Where there is questioning, reject that. Beware the feeling inside that says, "This makes me feel good, this discourse is beautiful. But I still feel something is lacking, something is not quite right there. It doesn't fulfill what I feel inside my own heart." If there is anything lacking that would not identify the voice as the spirit of God, then reject it.

There could be given those delicate words, those beautiful words, those emotional words that would stir the heart and bring tears to the eyes. There could be given those discourses that would appeal to the pride and the imagination. Understand that those will not come from these planes. For the voice of God is swift and sure, and strikes within, and would cut a clean line between that which is good and that which is evil.

Choose you this day whom you will serve. Put off the pleasures of the flesh and come to know that spirit that is the spirit of Christ that speaks within. Be not led astray by theatrics, but know the voice of God. If you would hear it directly from the lips of God, from the heart of God, from the nature of God, if you would communicate with the Master, know

what he said and know that he did not lie. "I will leave a comforter, even my Holy Spirit, and you may enter into a closet alone and be with him, know him, communicate with him."

Would there be left room for confusion when such contact is made? Depend not on stories given through the lips of another, but on that which seems real within the heart. Seek in that record that he left, that was the record of his life, and that which you read concerning him will familiarize you with him. That which communicates with you, and changes all that is within, and raises man to the level of God, occurs within, in the heart, on inner planes.

Let no discarnate come and give you directions and say, "You came for this purpose, to serve me." Him whom you serve is within your own heart, and the call of God, always and ever, will come from within and not from the lips of another. Follow that which is inner guidance, that which you know to be the Holy Spirit. See that your life would exemplify the life of Christ.

This lifetime was entered for the purpose of bringing all things together and centering the attention on that which would make self beautiful. For this one at this time does not love self, for there is too much guilt that lives within. All these things may be corrected. It may be known, even in an instant, that "I walk with God." Has he not given that, if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just. Not only to forgive us our sins, but to cleanse us from all unrighteousness, all the indications, all the seeds, all the inclinations toward unrighteousness.

Claim then his promise and know that there is not another on this plane who has closer or greater access to God or the Holy Spirit than yourself. Depend not on another for bringing the message of God, but find it within. And so, end confusion.

Learn to try the spirits whether they be of God. And when all indications in every manner seem to be the indications of God, try them again with fire, even inside. Say, "Does this agree with what I hear with the ear of my own heart and what I know to be the voice of my Creator, my Father God?" Is that not the closest part of self, the most real part of self? That seed from which you were created is still able to speak within the heart, and though it has seemed a long way off, may be called to remembrance, even in this moment.

Know and recognize the voice of God. Try all other spirits whether they agree with that which is spoken from within. We have spoken this, not to condemn the words of another, but for the warning to all who would seek from such channels. Try the spirits whether they be of God. Use and try that which comes from whatever lips. Whether they be the lips of this channel or the lips of another, try them. Know that they be of God and follow that which comes as indication within the heart.

Walk away from confusion. Walk from this day forward in the light. He has called you with the voice of the Divine. Will you dare not recognize it? His voice is a still small voice, but never apologetic. Always swift and sure, always recognizable. When it is heard, it cuts through all doubt, all fear and all guilt. When you have talked with him, you will know that you have been with God, that you have walked with him and supped with him. And all else becomes small by comparison.

Know that the purpose of this life is to make straight his path, and so shall you do if you walk with him. Make all others, all personalities, all other cares, second to this one purpose, this one goal – walking with God. And know that when you love with the love of Christ the Creator, you show him forth to all that be within this world.

When you go back among those who are led in confusion, walk with the spirit filling your heart. Know that the power of the Christ will shine, will radiate from your countenance. There need not be the speaking of any words, only the assurance in your heart – will bring assurance and peace and calm to others who so need it now.

Realize that when delving into opportunities of discoursing with incarnates, those who have passed from this plane often look for opportunities to manifest through those on your plane who would seek thrills, by speaking that which comes from the lips of a discarnate. Know that there are many on your plane who would give themselves to manipulation by a spirit that has left the body. And be aware that these controls are not always easily managed. He who might take over the body to speak through it is not always one who might be so easily dislodged. We are attempting to assure you that possession is very real and very dangerous and comes often in those services where there is the worship with discarnates or that which has been called spiritualism.

Seek not then phenomena, but awareness of God within. Develop that within your own heart, and give of his spirit to all others. Know that as the heart is pure, you lend power and healing energy to all who might need it. Be his servant in this manner, and guidance will ever come from within.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9252 1988

We speak in words, and words by their nature are symbols. Symbols are reflections and can only reflect the image of truth. Those who have known truth have been reduced to attempting to express it through words that are dead. However, truth lives. Is living. Truth must be approached, not as a concept, but as a living being who reveals the living self to you. Knowing truth is knowing a friend.

When there is a feeling of peace within you, living truth is speaking. When you see beauty and are inspired, living truth is speaking. When appreciation wells up within you and causes you to know with absolute certainty that God lives, truth is speaking. When you know that life itself is evidence that God lives, truth has revealed itself to you.

That which lives is truth, for life is greater than death, and light is more powerful than darkness. That which lives cannot be overcome or destroyed by that which is dead.

If you want to know the truth, walk with that which lives, that which assures and reassures life. Walk with that which speaks of harmony, of peace, of confidence. Worry and concern are manifestations of fear. One who worries believes in the power of darkness, of confusion, of destruction. He believes that darkness can somehow upset truth or life.

Understand that the great War of Armageddon is already being waged. The battle has begun. This battle, call it World War III if you will, is being waged on earth at this very moment. It is being fought between the forces of light and darkness, between life and death. This ultimate war manifests on your planet as the destruction of the evidence of life on earth.

Understand though that all you need to know of this great war is that all things that live are evidence that God lives, for they express through life. And all that expresses life tells the truth that God lives!

However, if there is belief in the power of evil or darkness to overcome life and that belief is stronger than the belief in the superior power of life, the evidence of the stronger belief will manifest in the destruction of bodies, plants, nature and earth itself.

Understand this principle that we will call the Law of Twelve. If there are twelve men, or twelve women, just twelve people on earth who know absolutely that the power of life is greater than the power of death, and out of their assuredness they walk with absolute confidence in God – confidence in truth, confidence in love and life, without a worry in their heart, but with a peace, knowing that life is, because God is! – there can be no destruction.

Life is the best evidence that God lives, and you can no more destroy life than you can destroy God. God is the source of all that manifests. And that which has been manifested cannot be greater than its source. It cannot be more powerful. It is not capable of the destruction of its source.

You cannot destroy God. You cannot destroy your planet. God is. Life, which is God, ultimately overcomes death. Love overcomes fear. Death is only a point of reference for recognizing life. Death itself bears witness to the fact that life lives. As long as God lives, there is life.

Do not worry that so many people live in darkness. It is true that, because of their allegiance to fear and worry, because their belief in the power of fear is greater than their belief in love, they will pay allegiance to this power through suffering.

Those of you who have reached a stage of compassion care. You care for the whole world. You care for each other, for nature, for the planet. Out of your compassion, you want to see harmony throughout the world. You would love to recreate harmony in order to save your planet. Yet worry will not save your planet.

The best that you can do is to walk in complete peace, within nature and among people, with an absolute confidence in your heart – confidence in the power of nature as a manifestation of God. Walk within nature, among mankind, in the midst of life, and say to nature and mankind and life, “You will overcome these difficulties, and I know that. Therefore, I will not fear. I do not worry.”

Though the evidence seems to abound that man is determined to destroy himself and to destroy life on this planet, you must have complete and absolute confidence in this one thing. Man simply does not have the power to destroy life, nor is it given to him. It cannot be given to him.

There is no power great enough to destroy God, who is life. Life lives! It can do nothing else. Life will continue to live in the face of all destruction. Life will return, and return – for God is, God lives, truth lives.

When you know truth, you will know its voice within you. It is not a principle. It is not a religion. It is a living friend. Communication with God is not a communication of words, though you would do well to use your words to talk with God. Communication with your words will lead to real communication, and real communication with God is an absolute knowing of the heart. It is the peace and stillness within you that knows God and reveals God.

In every moment when the mind is troubled, when the heart is troubled, when there is worry, that is not the voice of God speaking to you. It is not the voice of truth, for worry is not truth! Fear is not truth!

Truth speaks its name with confidence. Truth is confident of its invincibility. Darkness cannot overcome light. Fear and death cannot overcome life and love.

See this tiny planet in the perspective of the vastness of the universe. In spite of the destructive power of mankind on earth, see what a tiny speck earth is in the magnificence

of the universe. See how tiny is man's ability to be destructive. All the universe is a manifestation of God. And all the universe is your home. If one small ball of matter that is not in itself a light yet were completely destroyed, it would be nothing more than the passing of a cell in the body of God. The spirits of the living would continue to inhabit the vastness that is still the manifestation of the beauty and the light of the living God.

There is no tragedy that can befall you. You descend into matter for a time, and you develop concerns about matter and its limitations. And after a time, you are released. Eventually, you enter matter again – this time, with the intention of making a contribution to harmony and peace, to communicate the truth that it is possible, to live in the world with complete confidence in the power of life to overcome death. But again, matter concerns itself with matter, and logic concerns itself with evidence. Thus, confusion reigns, and worry and fear manifest.

Return to confidence. Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God, that which lives, the source of all life. Believe also in life! Know that life lives, that God lives, that God is completely in control. Know that man, with all his destructive power, is limited to changing the way matter manifests. He cannot destroy matter. He cannot destroy life, for life is greater than death. The evidence of that is seen all around you in life renewing itself and constantly overcoming death. Life is great enough to overcome all the forces that mankind and the power of darkness can manifest against it.

Therefore, be not afraid or worried for your planet or for life. Do not be afraid that man can crucify his God, for has he not tried again and again? Yet God lives! Life lives! Beauty lives! And so do peace and harmony. Believe in that which lives and partake of these things. Eat and feed yourself on the beauty that manifests in nature. Wherever the forces of manipulation of darkness have not intruded, walk amid the beauty that is natural and drink of it. When thoughts of concern or worry come, have nothing to do with them. Simply dismiss them and return to a belief in love and life, in joy and happiness, in harmony and peace. Let it fill you and renew you, so that life wells up within you.

Know the truth. Know life. Know that you have a supportive friend living within you and that friend is called confidence, peace. That friend manifests as your own ability to experience life, love, peace, harmony, beauty and joy. Spend your time with that. Focus your thoughts on that.

Feed upon it so that you might become one of the twelve. Just twelve are required to alter the coming changes, including war. The requirement upon each of those twelve is that he be one who lives with complete and absolute confidence in God. He must believe in God more than the power of destruction.

When one is afraid of the power of destruction, one's knees are bent before the altar of destruction. Worry is the act of worshiping destruction because it is the manifestation of believing in the power of darkness and fear. Confidence is the fruit of worshiping love and life. You are empowered by who you believe in. This is the truth that will set you free.

Know the truth that life is greater than death and overcomes it, that love is greater than fear and overcomes it, that light is greater than darkness and overcomes it. Believe in that so thoroughly that you know with confidence that it is true. That is the truth that will make you free – free of worry and free of fear. So free that where your footsteps walk the earth feels confident, for here is one who knows God, knows truth, knows that life is greater than death and overcomes it. Nature, where you walk, will spring to life and be encouraged,

for it is written, “How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings!”

The very footsteps of those who know God bless nature and bless life. Earth herself is encouraged by the feet of one who walks as a manifestation of complete confidence that God is alive and well, that life lives and cannot be stamped out, that all the forces of hell and darkness, of destruction, of evil and fear, have no power to stand before the Living One!

You know the truth when you know the Law of One. There is but One God, One Truth, One Life, One Power of love and creativity. And it is greater than all the forces that appear to work against it.

Let absolute confidence reign within you. Believe in truth, believe in God, and share that knowledge. This is the truth given by all religions in their original intent, and this is the salvation of yourself and the earth. If the challenge of enlightening all mankind seems too overwhelming, then consider the challenge of producing just twelve – twelve people who simultaneously express complete confidence in life, in God, in harmony and in truth. And so, you can change even the manifestation of destruction on earth. Twelve individuals can stop an earthquake! Twelve individuals can stop a war, a World War. Twelve righteous people can bring Armageddon to a close without another shot fired.

Twelve people among you represent the consciousness of the earth, and that percentage of consciousness is sufficient to affect the consciousness of all others on the globe and to enlighten mankind. If it seems that great campaigns are needed to reach the politicians, the governments and the masses of people, all these things are not done in vain. Yet the greatest you can do is to establish complete confidence within yourself.

One! Become one of the twelve, knowing that you walk beside two or more others who also have such confidence that all is right, that life is in control and is not worried about destructive forces, but will continue to live and thrive and grow and manifest in spite of the powers of darkness. Complete confidence. That is required to know God.

It is also written, “Greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.” You might take that to mean that he that is within you, he that is life, is greater than the evidence that you see around you of destruction. Greater is the life that is in you than all the powers of the world.

Healing at its ultimate comes from this absolute confidence in life, in love, in harmony, in peace. When absolute peace is in your body, there is no war between factors in your body that can manifest as disease. Health itself is a manifestation of harmony within the being. Certainly, it is healthy to eat in balance, to live in harmony with the rhythms of nature around you and to avoid altering the substances that nature offers you. It is well that the body be cared for because it is an instrument for expression. However, one should not worry for the health of the body or for its physical manifestations. What you should focus on is complete peace and confidence.

When there is conflict within you, when you are worried about the planet, when you are worried about what man is doing, the worry is internalized. Conflict is set up within you, and the result is fatigue and disease. But when one comes to peace, peace manifests in the muscles of the body and in the nerves and the tissue. While it will not necessarily regenerate the physical body, it can release power in a person and renew strength. It is written, “They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength. They shall mount up with

wings as eagles. They shall run and not be weary. They shall walk and not faint.”

There is no greater secret of health than peace within your spirit. Harmony with truth within you renews, invigorates, rejuvenates and heals the body. One who comes to perfect peace prepares a body that might well pass from this physical plane in peace, releasing the soul to greater life. In such a passing, there is no tragedy, nor in such a life of harmony is there ill health. One who walks in such confidence blesses the earth upon which he walks. And those who pass by him are influenced by his nature. They are touched by a force of peace.

Then be about the settling of issues within you that cause concern and worry. Let peace, harmony and truth rest upon you, in complete confidence that life overcomes all. From a point of confidence, harmony and peace, you can speak with a voice of inspiration and reassurance. Not so much a voice of warning, although man must be warned of his destructive action for it is simply kind to do so. Mankind might be made aware that there is a better way, a more harmonious way, a more peaceful way, a way that serves his interests better.

The prophets sent by God will continue to speak so – but not out of fear, not out of worry, not out of concern. They will speak with a voice of reassurance. They will give assurance that all is well, that God is not so small that he can be threatened by the actions of mankind or by the forces of destruction or darkness.

Then be not afraid! If God is not concerned, neither should we be. The very nature of God is harmony, the Law of Life, the Law of One, the Law of Love. If you would know God, then you must know him as he is. You must know him in peace, in harmony, in love and in confidence. Then you will know him as the Supreme Force. Then of what can you be afraid? What can be the concern?

Let your voice become a voice of confidence! Let your heart become a heart of peace. Know God and know truth. Walk with him. Feed upon him. Let that be your source of strength to renew the mind, the body and the spirit, to give direction and guidance, to make the walking of your feet a blessing to the earth and to all that you touch. May it be so.

Paul Solomon Source Reading #9313 1990

It is possible for any one of you to become consciously aware that there is always a divine desire inherent within you that impels you toward good, toward God. There is a spirit, or a presence, or a consciousness within each one of you. It causes within every man, woman and child an inherent seed of desire to be what you might call an expression of good, or of God.

There is inherent within you a portion of yourself which desires to be the best that you can be in all aspects of endeavor. It is a seed of your source that desires to germinate and to bear roots, and boughs, and fruit – to grow and to mature into that possible being, that one you could be, who through complete harmony would be an expression of the highest and the best that you might have potential to express in the earth.

In moments of quiet and peace, there is often a consciousness in your heart of the existence of such a seed. And you desire to feed, to water, to nourish that seed so that it might express. In other times, desperation within you drives you to awaken that seed of consciousness in order to establish a communication between that seed and its source.

It is the nourishment and the awakening of this seed of source which allows and

causes the experience known as “regeneration,” “metamorphosis,” “transformation,” and “the new birth.”

The first step in this experience of transformation is a moment of evocation. There are times when you desire to express totally that which is good, that which is unselfishly of God within you. There arises a need in you to express perfect love, harmony and peace. The dreamer in you dreams of being all that you can potentially be, as an expression on this earth of the Divine Creative Principle, the Creative Fiat.

In those times when you experience that desire or quest, those moments are called the evocation of the highest or the divine to be in you and speak through you. You seek the highest that is within you – the creative nature, living love made manifest. You hunger for the true nature of your heart of hearts, where the only desire is to express on this earth as a presence that will contribute to life on the planet – a light extending from yourself to burn as a candle in the darkness.

There manifests within each of you a presence which is the seed of your source. When watered by your expression of desire and prayer, there is awakened a need to express your holiness. This is the transforming experience. The seed that is planted in you is fed and watered by the transformation of all else that has been self. As self falls away into insignificance, it becomes like compost to this seed of the divine. The seed, sprouting as it were, reaches for its source, for it is a seed of a tree that is planted in heaven whose boughs, leaves and fruit extend into the earth.

The seed of God in you cries out to its source for the creative awakening spirit, the Divine Fiat. It is the extension of God that allows the spirit of creation itself to germinate that seed in you. And in that moment in which the best and the highest in you, that which is good and of God in you, that kernel or seed of God himself that he has planted in you, begins to awaken, there is the calling toward you of all the beings of the universe.

There exists a Great Cloud of Witnesses, which has been spoken of by the Apostle Paul as those who have gone before you from this earth’s experience to become the heavenly witnesses of the times when the source of creation reaches its points of love into the hearts and activities of men, to empower life in a man or men, in a woman or women, and even in children, to express themselves in such a way as to lift the entire race a little closer to the perfection of the expression of God on the earth.

This Great Cloud of Witnesses surrounds the earth with its presence. These witnesses to the power of God are responsive when any one of you cries out to know the spirit, the presence, the power of God. These witnesses are drawn to the light which occurs in the moment of evocation of holiness, when self seeks its source so that it may germinate and express its potential of allowing God to live in and through the body. In that moment, the seed becomes active through the intentional evocation of that which is of God, of creativity, of good and growth.

A light is created in dimensions hardly known to you, but which are occupied by this Great Cloud of Witnesses. This light, or spark of light, comes from the intent of one individual to know his source, to discover his creator, to discover the source of love in himself, the source of motivation to turn away from alternate lovers, distractions of the earth that keep the mind bound to things, that allow the mind to be so occupied with things not of God that there is left little room in consciousness for this seed to have that bit of attention that it must have to become activated.

This tiny seed, which is of God, is surrounded by a boundary, born of the insistence of God himself. Your source, your creator, has insisted that this seed be surrounded by a barrier that consists of your own freedom of will, so that you might live your life according to a will that is separated from the natural fruit of this seed of God within you.

In those moments when any man gives up his separate identity, when any woman gives up her will that is separate from the will of the source contained in the seed of God within, when the barrier of self-centeredness and self-interest is pierced to explore the presence of light, of love, of goodness in self, when the consciousness is turned in full desire without reservation, when all other things become insignificant in comparison to the discovery of the potential of this seed of God in self, when evocation has occurred, invocation takes place.

The seed of God draws to itself its source of divine nourishment. There is created between the individual being, the human, a living link between the seed and its source. This, in turn, creates a light in dimensions hardly known to you – a light which draws to itself that great host of the angelic kingdom, the Great Cloud of Witnesses. There is drawn that presence that has been described as the spirit of holiness and that presence that has been called the expression of God. There is called ultimately to this flowering of God in a man, the presence, the wisdom and the nature of the divine source itself.

So as we speak, we attempt to explain who we are. We are that in the unseen that are attracted to a prayer, a request, a commitment, a dedication – an emptying of all that is human self, presenting for a moment only that seed of God, with all else of the self lying dormant, unconscious, having given up its own thoughts which remain contrary to one another because of the nature of the cleft brain of man. And going beyond that mind, the seed of the source opens communication with those gathered here who are all presences, dedicated and committed to that one who has before him the records, the book and the books, as called in The Revelation. These are opened before him – the books giving the thoughts of the source of creation itself in the Creative Fiat when the worlds were spoken into being.

His purpose in so doing is recorded here, and the history of the development of his creation is laid before him here. We, the witnesses, are gathered to be a part of this divine experience, to contribute to it and to bring our strength as witnesses to affirm and confirm to you that it is possible for the mind of man to be influenced and directed by the spirit and presence of God.

We would draw your attention to the prophet Daniel and the manner in which, by entering a sacred sleep, he allowed the communication of divine source to fill him with inspiration of the instruction of that source that he might then be a channel of the guidance of the divine.

This process has ever been available to mankind, and is. We seek not in this moment to describe for you some special gift, something that you would think of as supernatural or psychic in nature. But rather, we present before you that which can happen and does happen when any one among you enters a moment in time when your very heart seeks to know experientially and personally the presence of good and God – the manifest presence of holiness of the universe, available to you, that you might attune to his presence.

The seed in you is awakened through experiences such as this, in moments when

you set aside all thoughts and opinions, all appetites and expressions of the body and the mind separated from its source. It is awakened as you enter into a time of utter stillness, listening with every part of the self to the expression of the source, listening with a request from the heart, not the mind, but from the very depth of self, the soul, the heart of self crying out to know its source and to be an expression in perfection of that source so that it may reach itself into the earth through you.

That experience of awakening is called by some, “transformation.” By others, it is called “metamorphosis of the human spirit.” By others, it is called the “experience of the new birth.” All of these link the consciousness of man with its source and produce potentially what has been spoken of through this source and this channel as the Meta-Human. It is the birthright of all mankind to know, to be in tune with, to be an expression of and filled with the presence of, the divine to the extent that the limitation of what you can experience and express through human life is not the limitation of human possibility or capacity.

We have attempted to explain that what is occurring in this moment, the words that come and that you record, is not a phenomena for entertaining the fancy, for channeling the words of consciousness of an ancient being who will give his opinions of that which occurs on the earth today. We do not purport to be a psychic source speaking through this channel or individual through whom we speak. We express ourselves only as a response to proper prayer – proper prayer being the setting aside of the self that is a distraction from the perfect inner desire to know God and the crying out sincerely from that heart of self that seeks to know God and asks, “Will you respond through me?”

Our words are a response to that prayer made possible by the setting aside of the limited consciousness of the brain’s activity, ideas, prejudices, opinions and beliefs, that there might be produced a clear channel for all that is of God, all that there is of good and living love, to operate the consciousness and speaking mechanism of this one to speak words of divine guidance. This should not be any more uncommon among you than the practice of the ministers, the preachers and priests who claim to speak the words of God before congregations of virtually every religion and creed about your planet.

It is in that spirit that we come before you. If there is a single message which we are commissioned to speak through you and to you, it would be as simple as this. When the voice of God rang forth in the origin of what you know as creation – when the supreme primal voice that was the first stirring of vibration, sound and light manifest in the utter darkness and emptiness before the worlds were – as this sound went out to create light, which is units or quanta of potential energy expressing in darkness, darkness having no resistance to it whatsoever, no power over it in any manner, so there went out one, and only one, original force.

This vibratory force is best likened to the quanta of light called photons, having neither positive nor negative electrical charge yet having the potential to become charged negatively, positively and neutrally. So that if there were in the beginning of time nothing more than light, you must understand from the point of view of your science of physics that that expression alone is sufficient, that all else that is created and manifest is possible from that one expression of the divine. But this divine expression, being a spectrum of vibration, allowed that creation be of both light and sound, and so provided the seeds of the energies you know as electricity and finally magnetism.

That which was sent out originally as light and sound had within it all potential to become gases, liquids and solid matter. And the ability of the light responding to matter in the presence of water gives you an image of all that was necessary for life itself to spring forth from this Creative Fiat.

We would lay a foundation for understanding that surely may be communicated to men, women and children of every race, creed, nation, religion and even science. It is of such consequence that, understood appropriately, it could possibly restructure consciousness and human nature to the extent of creating a science and technology based upon this simple truth that would reawaken this planet to its natural productivity and expression of the divine source.

Now, coming from that which we have referred to as creative fiat, the sending forth of light and vibration which come first as light and sound, then combine and recombine as positive and negative and neutral particles result from the travel of the photons. There is the basis for all that is created. And the extent of creation might be understood as having come from this force which does not wholly disagree with your current theory called the Big Bang.

Now, we would have you understand that in the sending forth of this energy which is light and which, as you have seen in the combination of the elements through the simple conversion of light into electricity and thus into the building blocks of atomic structure, might then simply by changing rate of vibration and varying combination of the positive, negative and neutral charges, lay the groundwork for atomic structure and thus following molecular structure, and having these, have the building blocks of the expression that you know of life. Life itself having preceded the expression of life which came through photosynthesis, as these energies we have described combined to form light, color, sound, and then gases, liquids, solids and matter. And light upon matter, combined with water, gave forth photosynthesis and the building blocks of life as you have discovered them to unfold.

We wish to say then that there is the one energy that is life itself in expression. This which we call life also has qualities which in an ancient time were referred to as agape. That is, life which by its very nature seeks to expand and to share. Life which desires to share is known as love. It was the desire of this original Creative Fiat to share that went out in light and sound and all other things. It was its desire to share itself that allowed life forms and other expressions to participate in its own liveliness.

Now, we wish to make the point clear that there was and is only one primal energy from which all other energies are components, results, expressions of this one. Here is the basis for your unified field, if it be understood that there is not, at the ultimate point of expression, flowing forth of energy and vitality, even in your theory of big bang, a positive and a negative force and counter force. At the beginning of all that is created, there is more simply a pouring forth of light, which is something, which is living, in fact, which is something which exists as evidenced by the fact that it can travel in units called photons, quanta of energy, as compared with its counterpart, darkness.

Darkness in truth, exists not. There are no quanta or units of darkness. There are no such expressions of darkness that travel. It does not travel. It has neither substance nor reality in any form other than its appearance to be a point of reference for the existence of light. And so it exists only to that extent.

That extent is the extent of nothing, which allows the fact that something exists to be

known. That is its only purpose. And even as we speak of darkness as “it,” we speak in improper terms, for it is not “it.” Rather, it simply is not.

If this is true of light and darkness, it is as well true of life and death. You can demonstrate for yourself that death is not the annihilation or the disappearance of something which has expressed or lived. You do not know some force or form which you can appropriately identify as death for such does not exist. Experiment as you like, and you will find that you can cause nothing to permanently cease its existence, whether of consciousness, light, plant, animal or any other expression of life. Should you seemingly extinguish it totally, it simply will cease its expression for a time and then return to express itself again.

There is no death. Thus, the word serves only the purpose of a point of reference to express a positive. Death is appropriately used only as an expression of the fact that there is something which is, which does exist, which is an opposite of that which does not exist. That which does not exist is called by the name “death,” but which is a name for something that is not. Yet it serves a purpose in expressing that there is a counterpart which is, which does exist.

May we offer then a third? We have referred to agape as the tendency or the need in that which lives to live more abundantly, to share its life, to share and share and share, in combination and recombination of expression. The force of agape is that force which causes all living things to wish to re-create. Re-creation is the ultimate expression of love. It is the desire in the soul of all that lives to give life and to continue the living of life by spending the life force of itself, for the purpose of giving that life force to something that will continue the expression of its existence.

Love is so inherent in life that life itself might even attempt to extinguish itself, or sacrifice itself, for the purpose of giving new life, to continue the living of life.

Life cannot be caused to cease to exist. If you created of your planet a barren place, totally annihilating the expressions of life upon it, you would find that for a time it would seem to be barren. Perhaps ice would form, and then eventually, begin to melt away. With the melting, a sprig of green would appear in photosynthesis and build the process of ever increasingly complex forms of life again to repopulate this place.

There is no sphere, in all those spheres that you know in the universe, that are without life. The life on these spheres does vary in its expression. On many of them, you would not encounter life with the limitation of your senses, for they are peculiar to your planet. You are not well equipped to interact with life from other spheres.

There is only one force which is in fact real. It is original, creative force. It is logoic or logoidal energy. It is, in the terms of the writer of the Gospel of John, the Living Word. It is the expression of God gone out to reveal itself in many different forms so that the broad spectrum of its expression might be known.

Now, we would offer you a prayer which can be understood by adults and children, people across all racial barriers, cultural barriers and religious barriers, which are artificial structures. Let us give this. It is well that each of you enter into a time when you seek in quietness to confirm and affirm that there is something in you that is good, that is of worth and of value. There is something within you that has a desire to express good, to contribute to the world in which you live, to contribute to life itself, to be a participant in co-creation with God.

When you find that part within yourself, speak to it. Speak without fear that you will not be heard. Speak to the heart for it will hear. It is the very source of your ability to speak, thus it can hear and understand. Speak to the highest, the holiest, the best, the good, the source of love itself within you. Speak to that and say, "Please, please, you are the most Godlike seed of expression within me. Please, will you become activated and grow within me. And will you grow to such an extent that there is pushed out of me all energies that are not you, the good in me."

Would you request that of yourself? This is the first step. Let each of you, man, woman and child, speak to yourself, within yourself, and say to the highest, the best, the holiest, the good in you, the living seed of God in yourself, that which makes you wish to be good and kind, "Please grow in me until everything that I don't feel good about in myself, everything that is not divine, everything that is not loving and kind and creative, everything that is a misuse of my energy and a seed of dis-ease, everything that is of the nature of fear, falls away. Will you grow in me until I am filled with your presence, the presence of life and love, the presence of all that contributes to joy, laughter and wellness? Will you, seed of God in me, seed of holiness, of wholeness, of healing and health, of joy, allow me to want to be kind? Will you continue to grow and occupy my senses and every cell of my body, occupy every part of my being, until I am no longer me, but you, until I am you manifest, holiness and goodness, and there remains nothing of me that is unlike you."

As you pray that simple prayer, reach one step further and say, "Seed of good and God in me, seek your source, your Father, for you are the child of God in me. Child-God in me, seek your Father, that you may be about your Father's business."

You will become so filled with love that you can reach out to make contact with living love, with God alive in the world. You will become an extension of God in the world. In so doing, you create a cord, a spiritual cord of communication, and contact, and healing that allows you to be connected with God, God-connected.

Allow the force of God to flow into you and fill you with his presence and his being. Allow your words to quite automatically be his words. So will your personality become one of strength, of wholeness, of confidence and of love. So you will begin to know yourself in a new way, having confidence in yourself, knowing that you are filled with love and with kindness and with power, a power over which evil has no effect and cannot befriend.

Know ye that all things that are not of God have an inability to affect that which is of God. And as you are filled with his holiness, you become invulnerable to darkness, death, threat and evil.

Then may we offer this last simple prayer: "I speak this day to the highest, the holiest and the good in me. I speak to that in me that is capable of unconditional love, that in me that is capable of giving life. I say to you, 'Please grow in me until I am filled with you.' And reaching beyond that which I find in self, I reach to the source of all good in the universe and I say, 'I want to get to know you better. As your seed grows in me, I reach out to you to be filled with your divine presence, and so become an incarnation of love alive, of life living, and of light shining in this world of darkness.' And I pray that through my communion with the source of creativity, that we may become many candles about the earth creating one great light that allows for the healing of our suffering Mother, the earth.

"We know that those who have attempted, in their hearts and in their ways, to commit deicide, those who have attempted to kill in the minds of men the Father God, have

never succeeded. And those who attempted to crucify the Son of God, only multiplied his presence. Now, we attempt to crucify the Mother, and in this attempt, we may come closer to accomplishing the death of an expression of God than we ever have in the past.

“Let us then as men, women and children of this earth, awaken to the need to soothe the skin of our Mother Earth, to bless her heart with our prayers and our caring, to clear the air which she must breathe of the toxins which we may through prayer and listening find a way to eliminate from her breath. And may we live on this earth, not as parasites upon this great host being, which tolerates our presence and even provides for our needs. Rather than parasites, Lord, teach us a symbiotic relationship, that this earth may become fuller, stronger, manifest more completely, in a healthful, peaceful way, because we have lived gratefully upon her surface and placed ourselves deliberately into symbiotic relationship with our Mother host.”

We are through with this which might go out to affect, having been blessed by your hands and hearts, the consciousness of those who have ears to hear about this globe. So let it be.